

Your Thoughts Are Not Your Own

mind control, mass manipulation and perception management



Neil Sanders

Your Thoughts Are Not Your Own

Mind Control, Mass Manipulation and
Perception Management

By Neil Sanders

Acknowledgements

With heartfelt thanks to Zoe Cunningham, without whose tireless efforts and skilful input this project would not have been possible. Thank you for all your support and help along the way. X

Thanks to Val Sanders, for everything, all the encouragement and... everything.

Thanks to Richard D. Hall of RichPlanet.TV. Without your encouragement this would never have happened.

Cover artwork by Mark Cox aka Max Rock, please visit maxrockart.blogspot.co.uk/

Skilfully and beautifully edited by the skilful and beautiful Zoe Cunningham.

About the author

Neil is from Nottingham, holds an MA in Film Studies, studied Psychology and Media Production for his BA Honours and is a qualified hypnotherapist.

www.NeilSandersMindControl.com

Contact: Enquiries@neilsandersmindcontrol.com

1st Edition: Published by NumberSixDance Publishing UK: 2012. 2nd run limited edition. Printed in Nottingham, UK. 2013

Thenumbersixdance@yahoo.co.uk

Contents

[An introduction to mind control](#)

[Chapter one: Foundations of research](#)

[Chapter two: Communists, Nazis and the CIA](#)

[Chapter three: LSD and MK ULTRA](#)

[Chapter four: Civilian testing](#)

[Chapter five: Control by hypnosis](#)

[Chapter six: Annihilating the mind](#)

[Chapter seven: Shocking treatment in the U.K.](#)

[Chapter eight: Victims](#)

[Chapter nine: Presidential models](#)

[Chapter ten: Children and the elite](#)

[Chapter eleven: Military revelations](#)

[Chapter twelve: Manchurian Candidates?](#)

[Chapter thirteen: School shootings](#)

[Chapter fourteen: Soft kill, slow kill or silent kill](#)

[Chapter fifteen: Synthetic telepathy](#)

[Chapter sixteen: Weapons of the mind](#)

[Chapter seventeen: Government-sponsored terror](#)

[Chapter eighteen: Phoenix rises](#)

[In Conclusion](#)

[References](#)

[An introduction to mind control, page 5](#)

[Chapter one: Foundations of research, page 12](#)

Chapter two: Communists, Nazis and the CIA, page 28

Chapter three: LSD and MK ULTRA, page 46

Chapter four: Civilian testing, page 66

Chapter five: Control by hypnosis, page 83

Chapter six: Annihilating the mind, page 104

Chapter seven: Shocking treatment in the U.K., page 120

Chapter eight: Victims, page 138

Chapter nine: Presidential models, page 148

Chapter ten: Children and the elite, page 153

Chapter eleven: Military revelations, page 166

Chapter twelve: Manchurian Candidates? Page 169

Chapter thirteen: School shootings, page 188

Chapter fourteen: Soft kill, slow kill or silent kill, page 201

Chapter fifteen: Synthetic telepathy, page 219

Chapter sixteen: Weapons of the mind, page 224

Chapter seventeen: Government-sponsored terror, Page 253

Chapter eighteen: Phoenix rises, page 262

In conclusion, page 291

An introduction to mind control

Depictions of mind control in popular culture have actually been wide and varied. From *The Cabinet of Dr Caligari* to the tales of *Svengali* and the book and films of *The Manchurian Candidate*, the theme of robotically controlled assassins and hypnotically controlled slaves is in fact a common plot point. Even comedies such as *The Naked Gun* and later *Zoolander* use this theme of assassins who do not know they are assassins; one could even argue that *The Pied Piper* employed mind manipulation techniques in order to steal away the children of his clients.

We are also shown in many films and media presentations the concept of multiple personalities in characters; this plot device has in fact become old hat now in Hollywood through overuse, the audience is no longer shocked to find that the main protagonist is in actuality themselves, the suspect they are looking for, unknown to their true personality. A separate person has manifest within the mind of the protagonist, completely detached in actions and memory to the original core personality. This schism is usually shown as the result of some event or trauma so powerful as to literally shatter the mind of the protagonist into distinct personalities. This plot point is perhaps more accurate than most people realise.

This manipulation of the mind is actually far from science fiction and has been well documented in primary sources such as declassified documents, court hearings, exposés in the media by those involved boasting at their prowess and by insider whistle-blowers. The subject has also been discussed by many researchers in a secondary sense; notable inclusions are the fantastic and detailed work of Jim Keith and Dr. Colin Ross.

Many of the books in the public eye are littered with disinformation, usually suggesting there is little actual success in the field of mind manipulation. I will draw together the evidence to show the scope of these projects and prove that mind control, in all its forms, was and is used to control us on numerous levels.

What exactly do we mean by mind control? We are talking about the ability to control a person's thoughts and actions, in order to have them do the bidding of their programmers against their own will and in some cases, against their own moral code. In this realm, we are speaking of robotically controlled individuals, slaves to the whims of their masters. This can not only apply to the individual in programming of personal thought and action but can also be utilised in the arena of mass manipulation or mass programming, affecting large sections of the public. This can run the gamut from advertising techniques that manipulate our subconscious without our knowledge, to lies by the media and full military propaganda designed to shape the ideology of a nation. Indeed, the application of individual mind control experiments would instantly fail were it not for the mass manipulation techniques that tell the public; this sort of technique is not possible, it is in the arena of science fiction or espionage thrillers. What I intend to prove is that this is far from science fiction.

The fact that U.S., U.K., Chinese and Russian governments were involved in varying levels of individual and mass mind control programmes is not even denied, rather it is often passed over with the explanation that, "*it was a different time, the cold war made us paranoid and justified our actions*" and of course the classic, "*we never achieved our goals in any meaningful sense anyway*". In fact we can even see the propaganda posters from Nazi Germany or Communist Russia and in our wise Western way, decode them for the manipulation they are, without applying that same critical analysis to the images we ourselves are presented with every day. We seem to forget that the aim of propaganda is to disguise itself as fact.

The U.S. mind control programmes started in April 1950 with the beginning of the fabled Project BLUEBIRD. The official reason for any U.S. involvement with the dark arts of mind control is that it was a response to Communist methods used against American G.I.'s in the Korean War, fearing that Americans were being brainwashed into confessing and defecting to the Communist regime. However, as the start of this programme predates the cited conflict, we can see clearly that this explanation too is manipulative propaganda directed against the public to manage their perceptions of the world.

Project CHATTER was a [United States Navy](#) programme beginning in the autumn of 1947, primarily involved in the testing of different drugs in interrogation scenarios and collecting results on their usefulness. The programme was led by Dr. Charles Savage of the [Naval Medical Research Institute, Bethesda, Maryland](#) and ran from 1947 to 1953. The doctors involved used both natural and synthetic concoctions on their test subjects in order to achieve their required results. Project CHATTER involved experimentation on animals and humans alike, with large doses of scopolamine, mescaline and various other potions and narcotics used in interrogation scenarios. This project also predated the Korean War.

Project ARTICHOKE was the continuation of BLUEBIRD, officially beginning on 20 August 1951, and run by the CIA's [Office of Scientific Intelligence](#). The desired results of the project were charted in a memo, dated January 1952, that stated,

"Can we get control of an individual to the point where he will do our bidding against his will and even against fundamental laws of nature, such as self-preservation?" [\[1\]](#)

The project studied [hypnosis](#), forced [morphine](#) and heroin [addiction](#), followed by subsequent forced withdrawal and the use of various other chemicals, among other methods, in order to produce amnesia and other vulnerable states in subjects, ostensibly for interrogation purposes. A CIA Document, dated 26 April 1952, stated that those employed in Artichoke interrogations,

"Used heroin on a routine basis (as this) can be useful in reverse because of the stresses produced when they are withdrawn from those who are addicted to their use."

BLUEBIRD and ARTICHOKE were rolled into the umbrella term MK ULTRA in 1953. When talking about mind control projects, the term MK ULTRA is often used to refer to mind control experiments in general as its brief was so varied. MK ULTRA had at least 149 sub projects that we know of.

In 1963, MK ULTRA was renamed MK SEARCH, which ran until the early 1970's when all pertinent documentation was destroyed at the behest of the CIA and the projects then officially disbanded, although more likely were reclassified. Other projects that emerged from the U.S. administration were MK NAOMI, MK DELTA and QKHILLTOP. Though different delineations had slightly different aims and objectives, we can view all these projects as a continuation of the broader heading of mind control experimentation. MK NAOMI reportedly focused on biological projects including [biological warfare](#) agents; specifically, to store materials that could either incapacitate or kill a test subject and to develop devices for the diffusion of such materials. This is essentially flowery language for individual and mass drugging. A 1967 CIA memo uncovered by the [Church Committee](#) (an investigation into clandestine government experimentation, conducted in 1975) showed evidence of at least three covert techniques for attacking and poisoning crops that had been examined under field conditions, meaning they were tested in real world scenarios.

On 25 November 1969, President [Richard Nixon](#) officially abolished any military practice involving biological weapons and Project MK NAOMI was dissolved. On 14 February 1970, a presidential order was invoked to outlaw all stockpiles of bacteriological weapons and nonliving toxins. This however, did not deter U.S. scientists from stockpiling huge amounts of lethal shellfish poisons in Fort Detrick until the mid 1970's.

The center of mind control in the U.K. appears to be a charitable organization named Tavistock. The Tavistock Clinic began during the First World War, treating returning soldiers suffering from shell shock as a result of their horrific experiences. The clinic itself sprang up out of Wellington House, the British Military propaganda agency responsible for weaning public opinion round to an acceptance of war with Germany. The studies on the effects of trauma and the breaking point of humans proved seemingly invaluable as the clinic morphed into the Tavistock Institute of Human Relations and began to focus on organizing and directing social orders through social psychological manipulation.

Tavistock, employing its psychological methods, is used by corporations, citizens and countries to define the norms, entrain business leaders and

gently coerce society into the direction that is best for it, in their considered, authoritarian opinion. By understanding and utilizing the effects of trauma, they can reduce the critical analysis of individuals or a nation, terrifying them to run into the arms of their authoritarian saviors, namely the state, at any given problem that threatens them.

Tavistock practitioners discovered the most effective way to ensure devotion to the leaders was to provide a solution to the terrible problems faced by the people. These manufactured external events shake the core of the populous, which look to authority to save them and provide a solution. Acting like a consoling father figure, the solutions required by the public can be suggested by the authorities and likely, regardless of the action, if it solves the immediate problem the public will not only accept this but clamour for the change. This is how nations and national identities are formed.

I believe mind control in all its forms to still be an active concern of all military-industrialised countries intelligence agencies. I believe that there are projects for individual countries and their respective secret service agencies but also collusion and sharing of experimental results, techniques and methodology at the very top level of military and government, or more accurately, 'shadow government'. U.S. and U.K. collusion in the ultimate goal of mind control is proven by the association of certain doctors within the field and an overlapping of sponsorship and related parties, but strangely, Nazi and Communist agencies also appear to show an increasingly open level of communication and similarity of techniques.

In this book I examine the origins, objectives and architects in the field of mind control. I address the beginnings of the mind control programmes, the doctors involved in the U.K. and the U.S. and the different methods they employed, moving from trauma, to drugs, to hypnosis and then external psychotronic machinery. Using this evidence, we can then speculate on some of the more famous cases of alleged mind control.

One point that I wish to make absolutely clear is that all of this information is available in the public domain. Some of the sources are obscure but, more often than not, it is dependent on knowing what to look for; often the

information is in national media publications. I will say again that this information is available to the general public, however, one of the most impressive mind control programmes employed is convincing people that there is no possibility of this capability existing at all.

“Mind control: psychological reality or mindless rhetoric? “Mind control is the process by which individual or collective freedom of choice and action is compromised by agents or agencies that modify or distort perception, motivation, affect, cognition and/or behavioural outcomes. It is neither magical nor mystical, but a process that involves a set of basic social psychological principles. Conformity, compliance, persuasion, dissonance, reactance, guilt and fear arousal, modelling and identification are some of the staple social influence ingredients well studied in psychological experiments and field studies. In some combinations, they create a powerful crucible of extreme mental and behavioural manipulation when synthesized with several other real-world factors, such as charismatic, authoritarian leaders, dominant ideologies, social isolation, physical debilitation, induced phobias, and extreme threats or promised rewards that are typically deceptively orchestrated, over an extended time period in settings where they are applied intensively....has also been reported that the CIA put into practice nearly 150 projects—collectively termed MKULTRA—to develop various forms of exotic mind control, including the use of LSD and hypnosis.”[\[2\]](#)

Chapter one: Foundations of research

Officially MK ULTRA, the U.S.A. CIA mind control programme, began on 13 April 1953; the study led by Sidney Gottlieb (appointed by CIA Director Allen Dulles who approved the project). This was formally claimed to be in response to Korean and Chinese techniques being used against American prisoners of war, in order to gain a confession. MK ULTRA appears to be grounded not only in the work of Allied and Tavistock-affiliated scientists, but also in WWII experiments performed by Nazi scientists, doctors and psychiatrists who escaped Nuremberg and were brought to America in Operation Paperclip.

In 1946, President Truman authorized Operation Paperclip to exploit the expertise of German scientists for American research and to, “*deny these intellectual resources to the Soviet Union*”. A 1999 report to the U.S. Senate stated that between 1945 and 1955, 765 scientists, engineers and technicians were brought to the U.S. under Paperclip and similar programmes. Some of the reports bluntly pointed out that those helped to escape justice were “*ardent Nazis*”; experts accused of participating in murderous medical experiments on human subjects at concentration camps. Other researchers have placed the number of liberated German scientists much higher;

“Over 1,000 German scientists were secretly brought into the US without State Department approval. The most famous individual brought over in this manner was Werner von Braun, the rocket scientist. Von Braun was the head of the German V2 rocket program. The NASA rockets that took Neil Armstrong to the moon were built by von Braun and his colleagues.”[\[3\]](#)

It is alleged that Von Braun’s file, which proclaimed him as “*an ardent Nazi*”, simply had the word ‘not’ supplanted in front of this opening sentence, in order to make him appear to be a suitable candidate for gainful employment by NASA.

The 'MK' in MK ULTRA, allegedly originates from the German words for mind control (meinungskontrolle). If this is true, it is a very fitting explanation for the cruelty involved in the project, although Sidney Gottlieb suggested the name was nothing to do with Germany and simply a coded filing system.

In 1994, a report concerning the [MK ULTRA programme](#) was issued, containing the following information:

"In the 1950s and '60s, the CIA engaged in an extensive program of human experimentation, using drugs, psychological, and other means, in search of techniques to control human behaviour for counterintelligence and covert action purposes."

This report then clarified the CIA's actions in attempting to keep the projects clandestine:

"In 1973, the CIA purposefully destroyed most of the MKULTRA files concerning its research and testing on human behaviour. In 1977, the agency uncovered additional MKULTRA files in the budget and fiscal records that were not indexed under the name MKULTRA. These documents detailed over 150 subprojects that the CIA funded in this area, but no evidence was uncovered at that time concerning the use of radiation...The CIA did investigate the use and effect of microwaves on human beings in response to a Soviet practice of beaming microwaves on the US embassy. The agency determined that this was outside the scope of the Advisory Committee's purview."

The report also highlighted that, in order to maintain secrecy in all stages of the projects, documentation was purposefully kept to a bare minimum:

"The Church Committee found some records, but also noted that the practice of MKULTRA at that time was 'to maintain no records of the planning and approval of test programs'. ...MKULTRA itself was technically closed out in 1964, but some of its work was transferred to the Office of Research and Development (ORD) within the DS&T under the name MKSEARCH and continued into the 1970s...The CIA worked closely

with the Army in conducting the LSD experiments. This connection with the Army is significant because MKULTRA began at the same time that Secretary of Defence Wilson issued his 1953 directive to the military services on ethical guidelines for human experiments.

Throughout the course of MKULTRA, the CIA sponsored numerous experiments on unwitting humans. After the death of one such individual (Frank Olson, an army scientist, was given LSD in 1953 and committed suicide a week later), an internal CIA investigation warned about the dangers of such experimentation. The CIA persisted in this practice for at least the next ten years. After the 1963 IG [Inspector-General] report recommended termination of unwitting testing, Deputy Director for Plans Richard Helms (who later became Director of Central Intelligence) continued to advocate covert testing on the ground that 'positive operational capability to use drugs is diminishing, owing to a lack of realistic testing. With increasing knowledge of state of the art, we are less capable of staying up with the Soviet advances in this field'. ...Helms attributed the cessation of the unwitting testing to the high risk of embarrassment to the Agency as well as the 'moral problem'. He noted that no better covert situation had been devised than that which had been used, and that 'we have no answer to the moral issue'."[\[4\]](#)

In the U.K., the entity that is alleged to shape the social order of the world as we are led to see it is known as the Tavistock Institute. The Tavistock Institute of Human Relations is a charity organisation, concerned with social control and applying psychological warfare methods to countries in order to create dissent, fear and reduce morale. It officially began its operations in the U.K. in 1921. In 1932, Tavistock was put under the directorship of Kurt Lewin, a German Psychiatrist and later, a founder member of the OSS, the precursor to the CIA. Lewin was primarily interested in the mass brainwashing of whole populations by applying repeated trauma and torture to society at large. By amazing coincidence, this appears to be a remarkably similar time to the beginnings of Nazi interest in mind control. The [Tavistock Clinic](#) in London, where many of the Institute's methodologies were crafted, was founded in 1920 by Dr. Hugh Crichton-Miller, a psychiatrist who developed psychological treatments for shell-shocked soldiers during and after the First World War.

During World War II, several Tavistock staff members served in the U.K. Armed Forces; John Rawlings Rees becoming chief of Army Psychiatric Services and G. R. Hargreaves being appointed as Assistant Director of Army Psychiatry. Through Tavistock they brought together such eminent names in the field of social psychology as Bion, Bowlby, Bridger, Dicks, Foulkes, Kelnar, MacKeith, Main, Morris, Phillipson, Rickman, Rodger and Wittkower, forming what Rees referred to as an "*invisible college*". The group began working on producing the most effective methods of officer selection, training, inducing or reducing morale, civil resettlement, therapeutic communities, and group therapy. In 1946, some of these social psychologists went on to form the Tavistock Institute of Human Relations, an interdisciplinary group interested in the problems of initiating change in large organisations and society. This group also established a journal, *Human Relations*, and publishing house, Tavistock Publications Ltd. Tavistock created the Family Discussion Bureau and Tavistock Marital Studies Institute and in the Tavistock Clinic they also established a unit for adolescents. Tavistock certainly seems to have a hand in the development of nearly all areas of society.

Mind control researcher and author Jim Keith summarised,

“Tavistock, a collaborative effort of British Military Intelligence and the psychiatric establishment was created in 1921 reportedly on the orders of members of the Royal Institute of International Affairs (also known as Chatham house). The RIIA is an arm of the British Rhodes Round Table group, founded by British imperialist and freemason Cecil Rhodes. The Round Table, functioning through a myriad of offshoots, has been this century’s most effective proponent for the creation of a one world government. Tavistock relies on grants for its operation from the Rockefellers, Carnegies, the British Home Office and large anonymous grants. Initially run by British Military intelligence officer Major John Rawlings, from its inception Tavistock was intended as a coordinating centre for planetary social control using “psychological shock troops a term coined by Rees.” [5]

After his famous wartime flight to Scotland and subsequent capture, Nazi Rudolph Hess was interviewed by [psychiatrist John Rawlings Rees](#), who had worked at the [Tavistock Clinic](#) prior to serving as a [brigadier](#) in the [British Army](#). Dr. Rees was the first president and director of the Tavistock Institute. Rees concluded that the captured Hess was not insane, but was certainly [mentally ill](#) and suffering from [depression](#), attributing this state of mind to the failure of his mysterious mission. The diaries of Hess from this time gave details of his imprisonment in Britain after 1941. These diaries make many references to visits from Rees, whom Hess clearly did not like and who he accused of trying to poison him. The diaries also make many mentions of Rees attempts to "mesmerize" him. At the time, hypnotism was referred to as mesmerism, named after Franz Anton Mesmer.

Mesmer was a German physician who theorised that there was a natural energetic transference that occurred between all animated and inanimate objects. He referred to this process as animal magnetism. Mesmer's ideas and practices led Scottish surgeon [James Braid](#) to develop [hypnosis](#) in 1842.

What we seem to see in the Hess-Rees encounter is the possible testing of truth drugs (poisons) and hypnotism (mesmerism), in order to coerce a confession or induce a loss of willpower, as early as 1941. Dr. Rees later took part in the Nuremberg Trials of 1945. These were to punish captured Nazi agents, but not those who were already in America, the U.K. and various other safe havens, either through operations like Paperclip or through the Vatican Rat Lines.

Tavistock is essentially a psychological think-tank that advises and trains business and world leaders in the most effective ways to achieve their ends. Quite who decides what is the best direction for the organisation (or indeed the country) in question is less than clear.

"The English Tavistock Institute has not restricted its activities to left-wing groups, but has also directed the programs of such supposedly "conservative" American think tanks as the Herbert Hoover Institute at Stanford University, Heritage Foundation, Wharton, Hudson, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and Rand. The "sensitivity training" and "sexual encounter" programs of the most radical California groups

such as Esalen Institute and its many imitators were all developed and implemented by Tavistock Institute psychologists.

One of the rare items concerning the Tavistock Institute appears in Business Week, Oct. 26, 1963, with a photograph of its building in the most expensive medical offices area of London. The story mentions "the Freudian bias" of the Institute, and comments that it is amply financed by British blue-chip corporations, including Unilever, British Petroleum, and Baldwin Steel. According to Business Week, the psychological testing programs and group relations training programs of the Institute were implemented in the United States by the University of Michigan and the University of California, which are hotbeds of radicalism and the drug network.

It was the Marquess of Tavistock, 12th Duke of Bedford, whom Rudolf Hess flew to England to contact about ending World War II. Tavistock was said to be worth \$40 million in 1942. In 1945, his wife committed suicide by taking an overdose of pills."[\[6\]](#)

The Tavistock signature approach, 'Future Shock', is the 'deprogramming' of the subjects of a nation to a near vegetative state, through the use of torture and trauma, leaving a clean, blank state ready for subsequent 'reprogramming'. Tavistock employs a protracted trauma on the population through a sustained campaign of fear and social uncertainty. This shellshocks the population over a period of time, in order to quell any detailed examination and maintain the social status quo.

Future Shock is also the name of a novel written by the [futurist](#) author [Alvin Toffler](#) in 1970. In the book, Toffler defined the term "*future shock*" as a psychological state which can affect both individuals and also entire societies. His briefest explanation of the term was a personal [perception](#) of "*too much change in too short a period of time*". Toffler put forward the argument that society was undergoing an enormous structural change, an ever quickening revolution from an [industrial society](#) to a "[super-industrial society](#)". This change would, in Toffler's opinion, be far too much for people, overwhelming them, the accelerating rate of the wave of technological and social change leaving them feeling a sense of disconnection and suffering from "*shattering stress and disorientation*",

namely future shocked. Toffler stated that the majority of social problems were symptoms of this future shock. In his discussion of the components of such shock, he also popularized the term "[information overload](#)".

In the text of *Future Shock*, Toffler quoted psychologist Herbert Gerjuoy as follows:

"The new education must teach the individual how to classify and reclassify information, how to evaluate its veracity, how to change categories when necessary, how to move from the concrete to the abstract and back, how to look at problems from a new direction—how to teach himself. Tomorrow's illiterate will not be the man who can't read; he will be the man who has not learned how to learn."[\[7\]](#)

The main question surely, is who will be the teachers?

Dr. John Coleman has spent many years researching the activities of Tavistock. As to their creation, he noted,

"The plan to 'create' public opinion began in 1913 as a propaganda factory centred at Wellington House in London. Sir Edward Grey, the British Foreign Secretary at the time, installed Lord Northcliffe (Britain's most influential newspaper magnate) as its director. Lord Northcliffe's position was over sighted by Lord Rothmere on behalf of the British Crown. The operational staff of Wellington House consisted of Lord Northcliffe, Arnold Toynbee (future director of studies at the Royal Institute of International Affairs), and the Americans, Walter Lippmann and Edward Bernays (nephew to Sigmund Freud).

Funding was initially provided by the Royal family, but soon to include the Rothschild's (related to Lord Northcliffe by marriage) and the Rockefellers. Wellington House would grow into the Tavistock Institute in 1921 after the propaganda "victories" of the First World War and the Federal Reserve banking system (created in 1913) had been secured."[\[8\]](#)

Tavistock is also seemingly interested in crowd control, authority entraining for business and world leaders and psy-ops (psychological operations or mind games employed by the military). It was members of Tavistock that

recommended carpet bombing civilians to induce terror during wartime. It has been suggested that the Strategic Bombing Survey carried out under Sir Arthur Harris of the RAF, which systematically bombed the houses of civilian workers, was considered a key tactic in the psychological battle against Germany. Historians report that the Royal Air Force carried out their first civilian bombing campaign at Freiberg in February 1940. This was continued with Tavistock's 'Prudential Bombing Campaign', aimed solely at civilian targets, in order to destroy the country's morale, as well as people and property. Despite popular belief that Germany bombed the civilian population of London first, it has been suggested that it was in fact up to eight weeks after the attack on Freiberg that the German Luftwaffe retaliated with like-for-like tactics.

Kurt Lewin, director of Tavistock from 1932 tellingly stated; *"if terror can be induced on a widespread basis into society it reverts to a blank state where control can be instituted from an exterior point"*, meaning that, by the creation of controlled chaos, the general populace can be brought to the point where it willingly submits to greater control. This sounds remarkably close to the freemasonic maxim *"order out of chaos"*.

Tavistock has been known to call its collection of psychiatrists an *"invisible college"*, harking back to freemasonic mystery schools. Some researchers have pointed out that in ancient Egypt, practices that strongly resemble mind control techniques were performed by members of the mystery religions;

"The Mystery Religions of ancient Egypt, Greece, India and Babylon helped lay the foundation for occultism, meaning "hidden knowledge." One of the earliest writings giving reference to occultism is the Egyptian Book of the Dead, a compilation of rituals explicitly describing methods of torture and intimidation (to create trauma), the use of potions (drugs) and the casting of spells (hypnotism), ultimately resulting in the total enslavement of the initiate."[\[9\]](#)

Lewin maintained that society must be driven into a state equivalent to an 'early childhood situation'. He termed this societal chaos *"fluidity"*. Lewin later took his expertise in research to America, where he founded the

Stanford Research Centre, MIT, The National Institute of Mental Health, the Wharton School of Economics and many other institutions, seemingly in order to further the influence of Tavistock on the global stage. Lewin was also influential in placing key figures in other institutions, such as the Rand Corporation and the Esalen research facility.

It was Tavistock founder Dr. John Rawlings Rees who originally envisaged an invisible army of what he termed “*shock troops*”; Tavistock agents who would be sent out and placed strategically in high positions to develop and nurture Tavistock projects. These shock troops would be placed in any and every social and professional function and institute, with a directive to influence in a clandestine manner. In 1954, Rees explained the function of the Shock Troop;

“Their job is to apply the advanced techniques of psychological warfare as we know them to whole population groups that will grow even larger, so that whole populations may be more easily controlled. In a world driven completely mad, groups of Tavistock psychologists linked to each other, capable of influencing the political and governmental field must be arbiters, the power cabal.”

In a candid explanation of his particular method of overpowering the will of the individual and ultimately, society, Kurt Lewin stated;

“The inner self of the individual displays certain reactions when under tension from the environment. When there is no tension, then the normal inner self of a person is well differentiated, balanced multifaceted, versatile... When a reasonable amount of tension is applied from the environment, then all the various abilities and faculties of the inner self go on alert, ready for effective action. But, when an intolerable amount of tension is applied, then this geometry collapses into a blinded, undifferentiated soup; a primitive, a regressed personality. The person is reduced to an animal; the highly differentiated and versatile abilities disappear. The controlled environment takes over the personality.”[\[10\]](#)

Edward Bernays is considered the father of public relations and, as Dr. John Coleman noted, was connected to the inception of Wellington House, the

precursor to Tavistock. Bernays was nephew to Sigmund Freud twice; his mother, Anna, was Freud's sister and his father, Ely Bernays, was brother to Freud's wife. He wrote the seminal work on public relations and marketing: *Propaganda*. The first chapter was titled *Organizing Chaos* and opened with,

“The conscious and intelligent manipulation of the organized habits and opinions of the masses is an important element in democratic society. Those who manipulate this unseen mechanism of society constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power of our country. We are governed, our minds are moulded, our tastes formed, our ideas suggested, largely by men we have never heard of. This is a logical result of the way in which our democratic society is organized.”

Bernays stated:

“As civilizations becomes more complex, and as the need for invisible government has been increasingly demonstrated, the technical means have been invented and developed by which the public opinion can be regimented. With the printing press and the newspaper, the telephone, telegraph, radio and airplanes, ideas can spread rapidly and even instantaneously.”[\[11\]](#)

Eric Trist, then-chairman of the Tavistock governors, described their work in 1963 as creating “*social turbulence*”, based on the Hegelian dialectic of thesis, antithesis, and synthesis. The basic premise of this concept is to provide a problem or an idea which seems too revolutionary, too far a stretch for the public or too great a trauma. When the public reacts, you as an authority step in and offer a solution, a synthesis of the original premise and the public's reaction. The trick is that the third way, a solution that seems to suit all parties, is the original intention. More often than not, this third way, which could be a ‘slightly’ less high tax or price increase or ‘slightly’ reduced civil liberties (as opposed to the original large scale changes) would never have been accepted by the public except in these exceptional circumstances. David Icke termed this process ‘Problem, Reaction, Solution’. Trist postulated that traumatizing shocks upon society would desensitise and destabilize it, lowering its overall character and its

reasoning capability. He proudly announced that in 1963, thanks to the continued efforts of Tavistock, the world was already in a state of permanent social turbulence.

By controlling perception of the world through language, Tavistock also helps direct world events. Tavistock rose directly from Wellington House, the organisation that was able to alter public opinion in order to position the public as willing participants in the First World War. This was achieved in part by characterising those opposed to the war in America as “*isolationists*”. Utilising the new techniques of communication media, the term ‘isolationist’ was used as a derogatory description of any American citizen who held a contrary opinion of the need for the U.S. to become part of the war. The organisation used shame and a fear of standing out from the crowd to mould public opinion. Terms like “*regime change*”, meaning military takeover and “*collateral damage*”, meaning civilian deaths, were also introduced by Tavistock as a method of softening the harsh realities of war. It is with methods like this that Tavistock is able to form public opinion to the point that people believe their thoughts to be original and organic. As Edward Bernays stated,

“If we understand the mechanisms and motives of the group mind, it is now possible to control and regiment the masses according to our will without them knowing it.”

This technique was named ‘engineering consent’ and is most effectively utilised with the use of what Bernays called “*third party advocates*”. These are essentially authority figures or peers who, through their influence, can shape the opinions of the public. Bernays noted, “*If you can influence the leaders, either with or without their conscious cooperation, you automatically influence the group which they sway*”. This is particularly applicable in today’s celebrity driven era, when a single television appearance can dictate fashion or the opinion of thousands.

Tavistock also offers business entraining in order to make more effective captains of industry, particularly in America at its National Training Laboratory. Clients of the National Training Laboratory, who were schooled in stress situations and how to most effectively deal with them, include

Microsoft, IBM, AT and T, CBS, NBC, ABC, Westinghouse, Halliburton, Alcoa, Shell, BP, Mobil-Exxon, DuPont, Eli-Lily, Nestle, Wells Fargo Bank of America, Bechtel Corp, Hewlett Packard and the New York Stock Exchange. The U.S. government, U.S. Navy, U.S. Army, U.S. Air Force, U.S. Civil Service Commission, U.S. Postal Service, FBI, CIA, U.S. Department of Naval Intelligence, U.S. Department of Defence and the U.S. State Department are also clients of the National Training Laboratory and Tavistock founded subsidiaries.

Courses on offer at the National Training Laboratory include 'Group Encounters' and 'Sensitivity' programmes. Essentially, this involves the breaking down of an individual's personality and belief structure, then rebuilding it in the mould of the overall group. Using the psychological need for conformity and the fear of ridicule by standing out from the crowd, these 'Sensitivity' courses are in reality a method to manipulate group thinking. Although these training devices are portrayed as personal development tools, they are in actuality a way to manipulate individuals into groups, which can be controlled along the desired lines of the leaders of the organisation.

The individual is convinced that what is good for the wider group is the most beneficial for them, attaching their psyche to the group in order to bolster positive feelings. It should be noted at this point that a remarkably similar technique is employed by cult leaders. Techniques such as singling out any dissent and ridiculing any deviation are commonplace. Conversely, the process of love bombing, saturating the individual with positive feelings, as long as they reach an understanding with the group as a whole, is employed to draw the individual into the mind of the group.

If there is one particular candidate that refuses to be swayed by the socialisation tactics employed, a new method is used. The group leader will take the 'disruptive' element to one side and congratulate them. They will be told that they are clearly more advanced than the rest of the group and that they, through their insight, have shown the type of intelligence and aptitude that the company is looking for. The candidate will then possibly be told that this is the true nature of the test, to route out people, like themselves, who do not bow to public opinion and speak their mind. After

flattering the candidate, implying that they are exceptional and show an understanding that is lacking in the others, the candidate is asked, for the good of the less talented group, to merely 'play along' with the session. With this method of buttering up, the disruptive influence is silenced and furthermore, drops their guard, allowing the remainder of the session to wash over them with no real objections.

Often these seminars are very long, in small rooms with limited fresh air, in dull surroundings and often exercises will require the participant to stand. This is essentially exhausting the individual with low level stress positions, clouding their judgement to make them more malleable. Group exercises and team games are used to bond the group, but also to make individuals feel guilty and responsible for their team-mate's shortcomings and drag them into touch for the good of the group.

It is clear that the Tavistock Institute is far more influential than it may appear at first. The ideology of the organisation has been spread through both the business world and the corridors of government across the globe. The tactics used by Tavistock make it clear that the individual is merely a cog in a far larger machine and the control of the overall mechanism, rather than the component pieces, is what is considered important. This influence has been making forays into the wider world since at least 1913.

Chapter two: Communists, Nazis and the CIA

“BLUEBIRD was approved by the CIA director on April 20, 1950. In August 1951, the Project was renamed ARTICHOKE. BLUEBIRD and ARTICHOKE included a great deal of work on the creation of amnesia, hypnotic couriers, and the Manchurian Candidate, ARTICHOKE documents prove that hypnotic couriers functioned effectively in real-life simulations conducted by the CIA in the early 1950’s. The degree to which such individuals were used in actual operations is still classified.... BLUEBIRD and ARTICHOKE were administered in a compartmented fashion. The details of the programs were kept secret even from other personnel within the CIA.... The BLUEBIRD/ARTICHOKE materials establish conclusively that full Manchurian Candidates were created and tested successfully by physicians with TOP SECRET clearance from the CIA As well as being potential couriers and infiltration agents, the subjects could function in effect as hypnotically controlled cameras. They could enter a room or building, memorize materials quickly, leave the building, and then be amnesic for the entire episode. The memorized material could then be retrieved by a handler using a previously implanted code or signal, without the amnesia being disturbed. Hypnosis was not the mind control doctors’ only method for creation of controlled amnesia, however. Drugs, magnetic fields, sound waves, sleep deprivation, solitary confinement, and many other methods were studied under BLUEBIRD and ARTICHOKE.”

[\[12\]](#)

Some of the more observant may have noticed the significance of the date chosen to begin the U.S.A.’s official foray into mind control. By pure coincidence I am sure, BLUEBIRD began on the anniversary of Hitler’s birth.

Notes from the BLUEBIRD era of mind control were often vague and even undated in order to cause more confusion, but a later report from the CIA clearly states its aims and objectives:

“a) Discovering means of conditioning personnel to prevent unauthorized extraction of information of them by known means.

b) The possibility of obtaining control of an individual by the application of special interrogation techniques.

c) Memory enhancement.

d) Establishing means for preventing hostile control of Agency Personnel.”[\[13\]](#)

In a declassified document dated 1950, the CIA noted that it would,

“Consider special or unorthodox methods such as brain damage, sensory stimulation, hypnosis, so called “black psychiatry”, Pavlovian conditioning, brainwashing or any methods having pertinence for such procedures as interrogation, subversion or seduction.”

Prior to the official start of the project termed MK ULTRA, the CIA were already dipping their toes into several areas of control, interrogation and mind manipulation.

The excellent book *Acid Dreams - The CIA, LSD, and the Sixties Rebellion*, by Martin A. Lee and Bruce Shlain, identified Project CHATTER as a programme under the direction of Dr. Charles Savage of the [Naval Medical Research Institute](#), [Bethesda, Maryland](#), from [1947](#) to [1953](#):

“It began in the fall of 1947 focusing on the identification and testing of drugs (LSD and others) in interrogations and the recruitment of agents. The research included laboratory experiments on both animal and human subjects. The program ended shortly after the Korean War in 1953.

It was run under the direction of Dr. Charles Savage of the Naval Medical Research Institute, Bethesda, MD from 1947 - 1953, after which CIA's Office of Scientific Intelligence continued it under the name Project Bluebird, its first mind control program to:

- learn how to condition subjects to withstand information from being extracted from them by known means;*
- develop interrogation methods to exert control;*
- develop memory enhancement techniques; and*
- establish ways to prevent hostile control of Agency personnel.”[14]*

The projects continued and broadened in both method and intention.

“Project ARTICHOKE (also referred to as Operation ARTICHOKE) was a [CIA](#) project that researched [interrogation](#) methods and arose from Project BLUEBIRD on August 20, 1951, run by the [Office of Scientific Intelligence](#). A memorandum by [Richard Helms](#) to CIA director [Allen Welsh Dulles](#) indicated Artichoke became [Project MKULTRA](#) on April 13, 1953.”[15]

Allen Dulles was born in Washington in 1893, the son of a Presbyterian minister and the brother of [John Foster Dulles](#), who became the [U.S. Secretary of State](#) under [President Dwight D. Eisenhower](#). His grandfather was John Watson Foster, Secretary of State under President [Benjamin Harrison](#). His uncle, [Robert Lansing](#), was Secretary of State in the cabinet of President [Woodrow Wilson](#). After attending Princeton University, he joined the diplomatic service in 1916 and was stationed in Vienna, Berne, Paris, Berlin and Istanbul. Dulles served as a State Department delegate to the Paris Peace Conference of 1919, which brought a formal end to World War I. In 1922 he was appointed as Chief of Division of Near Eastern Affairs.

During the [Second World War](#), Dulles served in Europe with the [Office of Strategic Services](#), also known as the OSS, under [William ‘Wild Bill’ Donovan](#). He was stationed in [Switzerland](#) and was able to use his base in this neutral country to obtain important information on [Nazi Germany](#) and the [Gestapo](#). He would also become the lawyer for the Thyssens' Rotterdam bank and represent other German firms, including I.G. Farben, whilst working for the firm Sullivan and Cromwell.

As soon as the [Second World War](#) ended, President [Harry S. Truman](#) ordered the OSS to be closed down; however, it provided a usable model for the [Central Intelligence Agency](#) (CIA), established in September 1947. Dulles joined the CIA and became director of the organization in 1953.

“ARTICHOKE and BLUEBIRD were administratively rolled over into MKULTRA, which was created by the CIA on April 3, 1953. MKULTRA was in turn rolled over into MKSEARCH on June 7, 1964. MKSEARCH then ran until June 1972, at which time extensive shredding of MKULTRA and MKSEARCH files was ordered by the Director of the CIA, Richard Helms. The surviving MKULTRA documents can be obtained from the CIA under the Freedom of Information Act. There was a round of declassification of mind control documents in the 1970’s which were the foundation of books published in the 1970’s and 1980’s.”[\[16\]](#)

From its inception, the mind control doctors employed by the intelligence agencies were unafraid to test a wide variety of exotic and dangerous substances on unwitting subjects in order to achieve their ends:

“In order to "perfect techniques for the abstraction of information from individuals, whether willing or not", Project Bluebird researchers experimented with a wide variety of psychoactive substances, including [LSD](#), [heroin](#), [marijuana](#), [cocaine](#), [PCP](#), [mescaline](#), and [ether](#). Project Bluebird researchers dosed over 7,000 U.S. military personnel with [LSD](#), without their knowledge or consent, at the [Edgewood Arsenal](#) in [Maryland](#). More than 1,000 of these soldiers suffered from several psychiatric illnesses, including [depression](#) and [epilepsy](#), as a result of the tests. Many of them tried to commit [suicide](#).”[\[17\]](#)

Various delineations of the project were established but all can be collectively termed as ‘mind control projects’.

“The operational wing of MKULTRA, known as MKDELTA, had as its mission to find out how to use chemical and biological weapon ingredients to alter the human mind. In 1952, the CIA initiated yet another program to produce biological weapons called Project MKNAOMI which developed an array of deadly substances for the CIA”[\[18\]](#)

Despite all the evidence to the contrary, the official explanation still remains that all U.S. mind control methods were introduced as a necessary response to Communist techniques, which were being used against captured American soldiers and airmen. Two army psychologists named Wolfe and Hinckle sent a memo to Allan Dulles in 1953, which spoke of the legendary Communist brainwashing techniques. The findings were that they used no drugs or machines; rather they relied on sleep deprivation, isolation and sensory deprivation. This was combined with sessions of merciless interrogation, in which it was claimed that the prisoner knew their crime and could only end their suffering by giving a full confession. The reinforcement that they are completely alone, plus the over stimulation of senses with looped continuous sounds and the forced maintenance of stress positions, wearies the muscles of the prisoner and slowly breaks down their resolve. After four to six weeks of this torture, the prisoner realizes he has to escape and cracks, confessing to any and all crimes put before him. He is then, as a reward for his confession, sent to a work camp or executed. Chinese methods also included putting the prisoner with rabid Communist supporters that hated any deviation from the Communist manifesto and would punish this with violence. Only with conformity is the prisoner accepted and is therefore forcefully socialized. At this point, an interesting aside is that these techniques are used daily by the U.S.A. and U.K. in Guantanamo Bay and other extraordinary rendition sites and military prisons scattered across the globe.

An account of these techniques being used a lot closer to home was given by Professor Robert Daly in 1976. Professor Daly is an expert in the effects of sensory deprivation and a graduate of Dublin University. He became an Instructor in Psychiatry at the University of North Carolina and later, a lecturer at Edinburgh University, before taking a position at the University College, Cork. He reported in *New Scientist* magazine in 1976,

“The British government, on 9 August 1971, unleashed one of its largest deep interrogation experiments. Irish internees were made to stand with hoods over their heads while electronic noise was played through speakers or headphones. They were naked, half-starved, and abused.” Being awakened in the middle of the night, being beaten, lied to, and insulted, was

all part of the 'unfreezing process' through which psychological defences were broken down, and terror and humiliation were induced. Hence, the photographing in the nude, being forced to urinate while running, the sadism and abuse. The aim of the treatment was to cause temporary insanity, a severe psychological injury liable to having lasting consequences." [\[19\]](#)

"The unprecedented operations in Northern Ireland prompted Amnesty International and the European Court of Human Rights to intervene." [\[20\]](#)

Wolff and Hinckles' report to Allen Dulles was conducted under the CIA project QKHILLTOP;

"In 1954, the CIA's Project QKHILLTOP was created to study Chinese [brainwashing](#) techniques, and to develop effective methods of interrogation. Most of the early studies are believed to have been performed by the [Cornell University](#) Medical School's human ecology study programs, under the direction of Dr. Harold Wolff. Wolff requested that the CIA provide him any information they could find regarding "threats, coercion, imprisonment, deprivation, humiliation, torture, 'brainwashing', 'black psychiatry', and hypnosis, or any combination of these, with or without chemical agents."

Following this, Wolff's research team would then:

"...assemble, collate, analyze and assimilate this information and will then undertake experimental investigations designed to develop new techniques of offensive/defensive intelligence use ... Potentially useful secret drugs (and various [brain damaging](#) procedures) will be similarly tested in order to ascertain the fundamental effect upon human brain function and upon the subject's mood ... Where any of the studies involve potential harm of the subject, we expect the Agency to make available suitable subjects and a proper place for the performance of the necessary experiments." [\[21\]](#)

Richard Helms, later director of the CIA, boasted that the CIA were years ahead of the Communist methods of brainwashing techniques, so the plot thickens. In 1956, the following was written into the United States Congressional Record:

"Reports of the treatment of American prisoners of war in Korea have given rise to several popular misconceptions, of which the most widely publicized is 'brainwashing'. The term itself has caught the public imagination and is used, very loosely, to describe any act committed against an individual by the Communists. Actual 'brainwashing' is a prolonged psychological process, designed to erase an individual's past beliefs and concepts and to substitute new ones. It is a highly coercive practice which is irreconcilable with universally accepted medical ethics. In the process of 'brainwashing', the efforts of many are directed against an individual. To be successful, it requires, among other things, that the individual be completely isolated from normal associations and environment."[\[22\]](#)

The concept that U.S. experiments were merely a response to Communist methods is often set out as an explanation and a justification for the following years of research. Due to the statements of Richard Helms, experiments at Tavistock and later, declassified documents, I believe this to be a cover story to excuse the manipulative efforts of the various agencies.

Departments within the American army conducted interviews with more than 4,000 returning prisoners of the Korean conflict. Robert Jay Lifton, one of the psychiatrists who conducted the interviews, analyzed them in his 1961 classic book, *Thought Reform and the Psychology of Totalism*. Lifton concluded that the Chinese interrogation techniques were merely time-honored methods of psychological coercion; isolation, humiliation and the repetition of propaganda. He wrote;

"Whilst it is clear that mind manipulating techniques including suppression of expression, directed socialisation and good old fashioned fear of violence were prevalent in communist states the veracity of their techniques as a direct threat against the Western world probably came from a CIA source."

Edward Hunter (1902–1978) was an American journalist, author and admitted intelligence agent. In 1951, Hunter published the book *Brainwashing in Red China*, which popularised the concept of the evils of Communist mind control. Even the term 'brainwashing' was first popularized by Hunter; his translation of a Chinese term 'hsi-nao', meaning roughly, 'cleansing of the mind'.

In March 1958, Hunter was called to testify before the United States House of Representatives' House Committee on Un-American Activities, in which he described his illustrious journalistic career. During this testimony, Hunter admitted serving for two years during World War II as a "*propaganda specialist*" for the Office of Strategic Services (OSS), the precursor to the CIA.

Hunter's journalistic work often took him to various conflicts across the globe. He travelled through Japan and China from the mid-1920s to mid-1930s (the time of the Japanese detachment of Manchukuo from China) and covered the Second Italo-Abyssinian War between Italy and Ethiopia. During these excursions Hunter made certain to take note of the psychological warfare methods used by all sides of the *mêlée*. His studies proved invaluable and led to the publishing of a second book on the subject, *Brainwashing; the story of men who defied it*, released in 1956. The book contained this description:

"Brainwashing is a system of befogging the brain so a person can be seduced into acceptance of what otherwise would be abhorrent to him. He loses touch with reality. Facts and fancy whirl round and change places.... However, in order to prevent people from recognizing the inherent evils in brainwashing, the Reds pretend that it is only another name for something already very familiar and of unquestioned respect, such as education or reform." [\[23\]](#)

Hunter clarified his beliefs in the nature of coercion;

"Brainwashing was made up of two processes. One is the conditioning, or softening-up, process primarily for control purposes. The other is an indoctrination or persuasion process for conversion purposes." [\[24\]](#)

"It is practically impossible to fight something until it has been given a name", Hunter wrote, stating that the term 'brainwashing' had a more "*flesh-and-blood*" quality than the rather clinical alternative, 'menticide,' which means murder of the mind.

The fear of brainwashing was rooted in wartime, fueled by anti-Communist fervor and tinged with racism and xenophobia. Some U.S. prisoners of war in Korea renounced their citizenship in radio broadcasts and many signed

confessions of American crimes, including charges, still debated today, that the United States were engaged in germ warfare with atomised anthrax. Another famous instance of foreign ‘mind control’ that was presented as a justification of the west’s foray into the arena of manipulation, were the show trials of Russia held in the 1930’s and specifically, the 1949 trial of Hungarian Catholic Cardinal Josef Mindszenty. The show trials had seen droves of Communist leaders openly confessing to treasonous crimes that they almost certainly did not commit. Reporters of the event claimed the participants appeared to be drugged. At the trial of Cardinal Mindszenty for his opposition to Communism, it was documented that he moved and spoke in an unnatural, robotic fashion, willingly confessing to all charges put before him:

“As some of the former high-ranking C.I.A. men recall now, they had looked into the vacant eyes of Joseph Cardinal Mindszenty at his treason trial in Budapest in 1949 and had been horrified.

They had been convinced that his confession had been wrung from him while he was either under the influence of some mysterious mind-bending drug or that he was standing before the dock in a post-hypnotic trance. The sight touched off memories of earlier "show trials" in the Soviet Union.

The C.I.A. leaders were certain the Communists had embarked on a campaign to control men's minds and they were determined to find a defence, setting out in earnest the next year—1950—with Project Bluebird, which evolved into Project Artichoke, then became MK-ULTRA - MK-DELTA. With each code name change, they broadened their sweep, until there remained virtually no avenue of human behaviour control they were not exploring.”[\[25\]](#)

Regardless, the public perception was set that this exotic, new foreign science was a real threat and any response by the West was a required and sensible counter measure to the evils of those who would do us harm. This excuse is nearly always the justification when any level of experimentation or manipulation is needed to shape public opinion. This is further achieved by utilising the techniques of Tavistock, namely, using fear to counter any critical analysis of the authority figures who, in the public’s opinion, will save us from this terrifying exterior threat.

Mind control experiments were also an interest to the Germans in their race to become the greatest scientific entity on the planet. In Nazi Germany, Joseph Mengele and others used trauma to shatter and dissociate the minds of many of the thousands of captive 'guinea pigs' he oversaw at the various concentration camps scattered throughout Europe. It has been rumoured, but never conclusively proven, that Mengele was one of those chosen for special consideration in Operation Paperclip and several researchers have made the suggestion that his pseudonym was 'Dr. Green'. A Dr. Green is mentioned by alleged survivors of MK ULTRA; whether this is Mengele or not is not clear.

Dr. Josef Mengele was born on 16 March 1911 in [Günzburg](#), Bavaria, the eldest of three sons to Karl and Walburga Mengele. Josef has been described as refined, intelligent and popular in his home town. He studied philosophy at the University of Munich and medicine at Frankfurt University, earning a Ph.D in Anthropology in 1935. His dissertation dealt with racial differences in the structure of the lower jaw. In January 1937, Mengele was at the Institute for Hereditary Biology and Racial Hygiene in [Frankfurt](#). He became the assistant to Dr. [Otmar Freiherr von Verschuer](#) who was at the time considered a leading scientist, known mostly for his research in genetics, with a particular interest in twins. Later that same year Mengele joined the [Nazi Party](#) and in 1938 he received his medical degree and rose in the ranks of the [SS](#).

Mengele was conscripted into the [army](#) in 1940 and later volunteered to the medical service of the [Waffen-SS](#), the combat arm of the SS, where he distinguished himself as a soldier. In 1942 he was wounded at the Russian front and was pronounced unfit for duty. Following this, he volunteered to take a medical role in concentration camps and was sent to Auschwitz. On 24 May 1943, Mengele was awarded the position of medical officer of Auschwitz-Birkenau's [Romani](#) camp. In August 1944, this camp was 'liquidated' and Mengele became Chief Medical Officer of the main [infirmary](#) camp at Birkenau, a position that came with a ready supply of human resources available for experimentation.

With an understanding of the basic principles of the mind's defence mechanisms, Mengele and others allegedly utilized trauma to cause prisoners minds to fragment. The premise is actually quite simple, although the application is not. For example, when in a car crash, the victim may find that they cannot actually remember the specific moments of the crash itself. This is not because the person physically blacked out and lost consciousness, but rather due to the mechanisms of the brain protecting the person, blanking out the trauma to prevent them from vividly reliving it again and again.

This premise was understood in the U.K. in the late 1920's due to the experimentation of the Tavistock Institute on shell-shocked soldiers, the result of which was often a tendency to dissociate or to create amnesic barriers within the mind. This can be applied repeatedly until the mind is shattered and split into dozens of separate sections like a honeycomb. This in turn can be manipulated so that each separate closed off section could be moulded into believing it is a separate whole personality, the core personality, unaware of the other pieces of the shattered mind. This is how 'alters' or dissociated identities can be formed. In essence, you can have as many separate personalities, with their own memories and life story, as you deem fit. The personalities may not know the others exist and these can be completely undetectable to the subject. The key to this is the use of extreme trauma, simulating the physical response to psychic traumatisation that was seen in WWI soldiers.

Mengele often forced twins kill their sibling in order to induce this damage. The ordeal was so severe that survivors developed a condition called 'trauma bonding'. This is a type of Stockholm syndrome, where the abused love their abuser and are incredibly loyal to them. Today, some survivors remember him as 'beautiful Joseph'.

"Besides using the pseudonym of Dr. Green, survivors knew him as Vaterchen (daddy), Schoner Josef (beautiful Joseph), David and Fairchild. A gracefully handsome man of slight stature, Mengele would disarm people with his gentle demeanour, while at other times; he would explode into violent rages."[\[26\]](#)

This may seem unlikely, but, by repeatedly abusing someone, you can destroy the ego to the point where they feel responsible for all the negative factors in their life. This can be seen in the relationship between pimps and their girls or in violent, abusive relationships where the battered spouse continually defends their partner. Other than the shattered ego, there is also the very real knowledge that the tormentor could at any time kill the abused. On a subconscious level, the abused feels grateful to their abuser when they do not kill them, regardless of the severity of the mistreatment. The use of the name ‘Daddy’ also would invoke the concept of an all-knowing authoritarian and a potential saviour from the hell of the subject’s existence, even though they are the principal cause of it.

The website *prostituteresearch.com* confirms this by stating;

“The answer to the question "why do prostitutes stay with their pimps?" is the same as the answer to the question "why do battered women stay with their batterers?" [\[27\]](#)

Additional sources reiterate this point;

“Humans bond emotionally to their abusers as a psychological strategy to survive under conditions of captivity. This has been described as the Stockholm syndrome.” [\[28\]](#)

Describing the trauma of prostitution, and its consequences, one fourteen year old explained, *"You feel like a piece of hamburger meat – all chopped up and barely holding together."* [\[29\]](#)

Descriptions of Mengele’s techniques hint at the traumatic stripping away of the ego that was endured at his hands;

“Other characteristics remembered by survivors were the cadence of his shiny black boots as he paced back and forth and his I-love-you/I-love-you-not” daisy game. When he pulled off the last daisy petal, he would maliciously torture and kill a small child in front of the other child he was programming. Distraught survivors also recalled being thrown naked into cages with monkeys, who were trained to viciously abuse them. Evidently,

Mengele enjoyed reducing people to the level of animals. He also would purposely restrain his victims from crying, screaming, or showing any excessive emotion.”[\[30\]](#)

Other than trauma, Mengele also used barbiturate-induced comas, electroshock, mescaline, Thorazine and various other techniques which will become very familiar to you as you learn about the admitted techniques of MK ULTRA doctors.

Experiments also took place at the Dachau concentration camp, using mescaline; reportedly the intention being to eliminate the will of the captured or interrogated soldier.

“Mescaline is a quasi-synthetic extract of the peyote cactus, and is very similar to LSD in the hallucinations which it produces. Though they did not achieve the degree of success they had desired, the SS interrogators in conjunction with the Dachau doctors were able to extract the most intimate secrets from the prisoners when the inmates were given very high doses of mescaline.

There were fatal mind control experiments conducted at Auschwitz. The experiments there were described by one informant as "brainwashing with chemicals". The informant said the Gestapo wasn't satisfied with extracting information by torture. "So the next question was, why don't we do it like the Russians, who have been able to get confessions of guilt at their show trials?" They tried various barbiturates and morphine derivatives. After prisoners were fed a coffee-like substance, two of them died in the night and others died later.

The Dachau mescaline experiments were written up in a lengthy report issued by the U.S. Naval Technical Mission, whose job it was at the conclusion of the war to scour all of Europe for every shred of industrial and scientific material that had been produced by the Third Reich. It was as a result of this report that the U.S. Navy became interested in mescaline as an interrogation tool.”[\[31\]](#)

Sodium fluoride was also used in the water supply to befuddle and sedate the prisoners at both Nazi concentration camps and Soviet gulags. Fluoride

is the main ingredient found in rat poison, Prozac and toothpaste.

“Fluoride is a waste by-product of the fertilizer and aluminium industry and it's also a Part II Poison under the UK Poisons Act 1972. USAF Major George R. Jordan testified before Un-American Activity committees of Congress in the 1950's that in his post as U.S.-Soviet liaison officer, the Soviets openly admitted to "Using the fluoride in the water supplies in their concentration camps, to make the prisoners stupid, docile, and subservient.

The first occurrence of fluoridated drinking water on Earth was found in Germany's Nazi prison camps. The Gestapo had little concern about fluoride's supposed effect on children's teeth; their alleged reason for mass-medicating water with sodium fluoride was to sterilize humans and force the people in their concentration camps into calm submission.”[\[32\]](#)

Mengele was captured and then released by the U.S. army in 1946, perhaps due to his perceived importance in the coming battle for mind manipulation techniques. It has been suggested many times that Mengele was sent by the CIA to continue his work in Paraguay and Ecuador.

“In 1937, Mengele was appointed research assistant at the Third Reich Institute for Heredity, Biology, and Racial Purity. Mengele provided “experimental materials” to the Kaiser-Wilhelm Institute of Anthropology from twins including eyes, blood, and other body parts from Auschwitz. Mengele fled Auschwitz in January 1945 before the Russians liberated the camp. French government documents state that the Americans captured Mengele in 1946. According to the French, Mengele “was released without explanation by the Americans on November 19, 1946.” The French claimed that American authorities confirmed the Mengele arrest and release on Feb. 29, 1947.”[\[33\]](#)

Revelations from the Nuremberg trials also lend credence to the concept that Mengele was allowed to go free and was possibly utilised by the Allies; *“Mengele’s direct involvement at the infamous Auschwitz concentration camp was suspiciously downplayed during the Nuremberg Trials and consequently no intensified effort by the U.S. and its allies was directed toward his capture.”* [\[34\]](#)

Whilst the official explanation still maintains that the origins of mind control lie in the recesses of the Communist regime, it would appear that certain aspects of the dark science came from the experimentation of certain Nazi's. Regardless of the actual genesis of the science, what is clear is that governments are willing to overlook the political background of experiments if the results are sufficiently productive.

Chapter three: LSD and MK ULTRA

Although the application of trauma was effective, in order to gain a more measured control and response to stimuli, the CIA were far more interested in the use of drugs and hypnotic suggestion. Drugs such as LSD were seen as a potential weapon due to their hallucinatory and perception altering effects. In 1951, the CIA allegedly released a cloud of high grade LSD into the air of the French town of Pont Saint Esprit. This resulted in days of mass insanity, hallucinations and several deaths. This was blamed on the fabulous psychedelic properties of a range of mouldy local bread by the majority of the media, although the suggestion that the CIA was involved, in what would have been an unprovoked attack on the civilians of a nation state, has always floated ominously on the horizon of these events.

An undated document entitled *D-Lysergic Acid Diethylamide (LSD-25)* stated:

“Some of the more outstanding effects are the mental confusion, helplessness, and extreme anxiety which are produced by minute doses of this substance. Based upon these reactions, its potential use in offensive psychological warfare and in interrogation is considerable. It may become one of the most important psychochemical agents.”

The [psychedelic drug LSD](#) was first synthesized by the [Swiss](#) chemist [Albert Hofmann](#) in the [Sandoz](#) (now [Novartis](#)) laboratories in Basel, Switzerland on 16 November 1938. It was not until five years later on 16 April 1943, that the powerful psychedelic properties of the drug were discovered.

The main intention of the original LSD synthesis was to obtain a respiratory and circulatory stimulant known as an [analeptic](#). While re-synthesizing LSD five years later, after deciding to revisit his previous experiment, Hofmann accidentally absorbed a small amount of the drug through his fingertips and serendipitously discovered its powerful psychedelic effects. He described the effects:

“... affected by a remarkable restlessness, combined with a slight dizziness. At home I lay down and sank into a not unpleasant intoxicated-like condition, characterized by an extremely stimulated imagination. In a dreamlike state, with eyes closed (I found the daylight to be unpleasantly glaring), I perceived an uninterrupted stream of fantastic pictures, extraordinary shapes with intense, [kaleidoscopic](#) play of colors. After some two hours this condition faded away.”

Three days later, on 19 April 1943, Hofmann performed an ill-advised experiment on himself in order to determine the true effects of LSD. Hofmann intentionally ingested 0.25 milligrams (or 250 micrograms) of pure LSD, an amount which he had predicted to be a [threshold dose](#). An actual threshold dose of LSD is considered 20 micrograms, meaning the amount Hofmann consumed constituted more than ten strong hits. Less than an hour after administering this herculean dose, Hofmann experienced sudden and intense changes in his perceptions. He asked his laboratory assistant to escort him home and, as use of motor vehicles was prohibited because of wartime restrictions, he far more sensibly decided to make the journey on a bicycle. Those who participate in recreational LSD have since named this fateful date ‘Bicycle Day’ and often celebrate the anniversary with the drug. On this psychedelic journey, which we can only assume was at least difficult, Hofmann’s condition rapidly began to deteriorate. His mind raced with powerful feelings of anxiety, truly believing that his next-door neighbor was a malevolent witch and that as the result of this he was going insane. His fears spiraled as he began to believe that the dose of LSD had mortally poisoned him.

When a doctor arrived to tend to the wildly tripping Hofmann, he could detect no physical abnormalities. The only symptom he recorded was a set of hugely dilated pupils. Hofmann was calmed by soothing conversation with the doctor and soon his abject terror changed to an exquisite euphoria, as he later wrote;

“... little by little I could begin to enjoy the unprecedented colors and plays of shapes that persisted behind my closed eyes. Kaleidoscopic, fantastic images surged in on me, alternating, variegated, opening and then closing

themselves in circles and spirals, exploding in colored fountains, rearranging and hybridizing themselves in constant flux ...”

In 1947, as the CIA was taking its fledgling steps, the U.S. Navy began its mescaline studies under the sponsorship of Project CHATTER. The same year, the first report on LSD appeared in a Swiss pharmacological journal. Two years later, Dr. Max Rinkel brought LSD to the United States from Sandoz Pharmaceuticals in Switzerland and initiated work with the chemical in Boston. Soon after, Nick Bercel commenced LSD study in Los Angeles.

In 1953, as the MK ULTRA project was beginning to establish itself, Dr. Humphrey Osmond began treating alcoholics with LSD. In the same year, the CIA, clearly taken with this new science, attempted to buy 10 kilograms of LSD from the Sandoz laboratories. A single gram contains around ten thousand doses of LSD so, with such a large order, we can assume the agency was trying to corner the market on what they felt was a game-changing substance. Sandoz informed the CIA that at that time only 40 grams of LSD had ever been made, due to the difficulty of producing the precursors from ergot mould, and so they would be unable to fulfill the CIA's request. The CIA then turned to the pharmaceutical company Eli Lilly to synthetically produce LSD.

In 1954, the CIA began Operation MK PILOT at Lexington Narcotics Hospital, where Dr. Harris Isabell would perform his experiments on specifically black heroin addicts.

That same year, Aldous Huxley, who would later spearhead Tavistock's LSD experiments in the Haight-Ashbury area, had his book *Doors of Perception* published. The Doors rock group would take their name from the title of this text. In mid-1954, the pharmaceutical giant Eli Lilly succeeded in synthesizing LSD at the CIA's behest. This gave the agency a limitless and relatively inexpensive supply and removed the necessity for Sandoz to provide their stockpiles. A year later, Aldous Huxley experienced his first LSD trip and published his essay *Heaven and Hell*. The essay discussed the relationship between bright, colorful objects, geometric designs, psychoactive substances, art and profound experiences. 'Heaven

and Hell' metaphorically refer to what Huxley perceived to be two contrary mystical experiences that could potentially await a subject when you go through the "*doors of perception*".

In 1961, the U.S. Army initiated the use of LSD in interrogations under Operation Third Chance in Western Europe, however, by 1962, the CIA withdrew official support for above-ground LSD research studies. In America, Congress passed and began to enforce drug safety regulations. In the same year, the FDA designated LSD an experimental drug and strictly restricted research. By April 1966, Sandoz had officially stopped supplying LSD to research scientists.

In a memo describing the purpose of one particular MK ULTRA programme, Richard Helms stated:

"We intend to investigate the development of a chemical material which causes a reversible, nontoxic aberrant mental state, the specific nature of which can be reasonably well predicted for each individual. This material could potentially aid in discrediting individuals, eliciting information, and implanting suggestions and other forms of mental control."[\[35\]](#)

Richard Helms was born in St David's, [Philadelphia](#), on 30 March 1913. After graduating from Williams College, Massachusetts, he joined the United Press news agency and in 1936, was sent to Nazi Germany to cover the Berlin Olympic Games. On his return to the [United States](#), he joined the advertising department of the *Indianapolis Times* and two years later, became their national advertising manager.

After the bombing of [Pearl Harbour](#), Helms joined the [United States Navy](#) and transferred in August 1943 to the [Office of Strategic Services](#) (OSS), headed by [William Donovan](#). The OSS was responsible for collecting and analyzing information about countries at war with the United States. It also dealt in more exotic avenues, such as organizing guerrilla fighting, sabotage and espionage.

After the surrender of [Germany](#) in 1945, Helms helped interview suspected [Nazi](#) war criminals. Helms continued working for the OSS and in 1946, was put in charge of intelligence and counter-intelligence activities in Germany,

Austria and Switzerland. The following year, Helms joined the recently formed [Central Intelligence Agency](#) (CIA). His first task was to mount a massive covert campaign against the Communist Party during the Italian general election. This was highly successful and encouraged President [Harry S. Truman](#) to establish the Office of Policy Coordination (OPC), an organization instructed to conduct covert anti-Communist operations around the world. In August 1952, OPC and the Office of Special Operations (the espionage division) were amalgamated to form the Directorate of Plans (DPP). Helms retained the position of [Director of Central Intelligence](#) (DCI) from 1966 to 1973. He was the only director to have been convicted of lying to the [United States Congress](#) over [Central Intelligence Agency](#) (CIA) undercover activities. In 1977, he was prescribed the maximum available fine and received a suspended two-year prison sentence for his crime.

The two distinct targets of mind control were stated publicly by CIA Director Allan Dulles. Speaking before a national meeting of Princeton alumni in 1953, he discussed the two fronts in the then-current "*battle for men's minds*": a "*first front of mass indoctrination through censorship and propaganda*" and a "*second front of individual brainwashing and brain changing*".

Sidney Gottlieb was born in 1918. He studied chemistry at the California Institute of Technology and after finishing his Ph.D., he joined the CIA. He worked as a member of the Technical Services Staff and eventually became head of the Chemical Division. Despite being born with a club foot, he was an avid and accomplished dancer.

[Richard Bissell](#), head of the Directorate for Plans, an organization instructed to conduct covert anti-Communist operations around the world, made full use of Gottlieb's abilities with chemicals. The Directorate for Plans was responsible for what became known as the CIA's Black Operations. This involved a policy that was later to become known as [Executive Action](#) (a plan to remove unfriendly foreign leaders from power).

In March 1960, President [Dwight Eisenhower](#) of the [United States](#) approved a [CIA](#) plan to overthrow [Fidel Castro](#). Gottlieb was asked to come up with

proposals that would undermine Castro's popularity with the Cuban people. Plans included a scheme to spray a television studio in which he was about to appear with aerosolised LSD and contaminating his shoes with radioactive thallium which they believed would cause the hair in his beard to fall out, humiliating him.

[Richard Bissell](#) (a CIA agent who also worked on the U2 spy plane and the Bay of Pigs debacle) eventually decided to organize a CIA plot to kill Castro. Gottlieb came up with several ideas on how to do this, including insertion of poison into the cigars Castro was known to smoke. Another scheme involved a conch shell that would be programmed to explode when Castro was swimming underwater. Gottlieb also came up with the idea of planting a poisoned handkerchief in the target's suit pocket. This method was also unsuccessfully attempted against General [Abd al-Karim Kassem](#) of Iraq.

Having been unsuccessful in his attempts on Castro's life, Gottlieb was then assigned the task of planning the assassination of [Patrice Lumumba](#) of the [Congo](#). One of his ideas was to use a lethal biological agent that would be secretly added to a tube of toothpaste.

This may seem like a decidedly poor batting average on the part of Gottlieb, however, the CIA are not in the habit of publicising their more successful murder attempts.

By 1967, Gottlieb became head of the Technical Services Staff and held the post until his retirement in 1972. Before he left, he destroyed some 80% of the CIA's most damaging files. When Sidney Gottlieb died on 10 March 1999, hundreds of secrets died with him.

MK ULTRA began officially in 1953. Allan Dulles, director of the CIA, chose Sidney Gottlieb to run the Technical Service Division, which would become the main hub of the mind control experimentation. Dulles apparently asked Gottlieb to "*go and find the answer to mind control*". Initially, the CIA were interested in poisons, truth serums and hypnotic techniques of control and coercion, in a continuation of the techniques of interrogation and control attempted by the Nazis and Tavistock, all of which

was sanctioned by President Eisenhower. Initially within the agency, the TSD was known as the ‘department of potions and dirty tricks’.

Early interrogation methods employed by American intelligence agencies using narcotics have been revealed;

“One technique investigated was connecting a [barbiturate IV](#) into one arm and an [amphetamine IV](#) into the other. The barbiturates were released into the person first, and as soon as the person began to fall asleep, the amphetamines were released. The person would then begin babbling incoherently, and it was sometimes possible to ask questions and get useful answers.” [\[36\]](#)

An article in the 18 February 1979 *Wilmington Sunday News Journal* exposed the techniques that were used. The article states:

“The ARTICHOKE interrogation was conducted in a safe house in the remote countryside staffed by security-cleared personnel. It was conducted under medical cover of a routine physical and psychological assessment. The Subject was transported to the safe house in a ‘covert car.’ At the safe house he was given a conventional interrogation and then some whiskey. This was followed by two grams of Phenobarbital, which put him to sleep. A lie detector test was given, and the Subject was given intravenous chemicals. Following the chemically-assisted interrogation, the ARTICHOKE techniques were applied in three stages. A false memory was introduced into the Subject’s mind without his conscious control. The procedure was repeated again with interrogation added.”

The initial remit of MK ULTRA soon grew to be huge. A declassified document revealed that the nature of the research conducted under the umbrella term of MK ULTRA included these extremely specific goals, showing conclusively the avenues in which the CIA expected results.

“Can we create by post-H (hypnotic) control an action contrary to an individual’s basic moral principles? Can we “alter” a person’s personality? Can we guarantee total amnesia under any and all conditions? Could we seize a subject and in the space of an hour by post-H control have him

crash an airplane? (Or a car in Paris? Eds note) Can we devise a system for making unwilling subjects into willing agents and then transfer that control to untrained agency agents in the field by use of codes or identifying signs?" [\[37\]](#)

The New York Times explained the hopes of those involved in the experiments, in an exposé article on the history of the CIA. The experimentation was aimed at finalising techniques that could not only be used on the enemy but also, for reasons of national security, their own loyal agents.

"They wanted to reduce a man to a bewildered, self-doubting mass to "subvert his principles," a C.I.A. document said. They wanted to direct him in ways that "may vary from rationalizing a disloyal act to the construction of a new person.

One of their longest running goals was to develop a way to induce amnesia. They wanted to be able to interrogate enemy espionage agents in such a way that neither the agents nor their superiors would know they had been compromised, and they wanted to be able to wipe clean the memories of their own agents after certain missions and, especially, when they were going into retirement." [\[38\]](#)

In hundreds of experiments, Sidney Gottlieb (head of the Technical Service Division and overall controller of the MK ULTRA projects) personally gave LSD to prison inmates, including mob boss Whitey Bulger, who complained of headaches, hallucinations and nightmares for the rest of his life. Bulger was an extremely violent gangster whose personality was immortalised by Jack Nicholson in the Martin Scorsese film *The Departed*. The psychotic lead character played by Nicholson was reportedly based (by Nicholson) on the exploits and personality of the mob boss. Was this psychotic nature a result of MK ULTRA experiments? Was this psychotic personality the desired result? What better way to impose fear on a population than the occasional celebrity terrorizer, who could also, one might speculate, provide a perfect bogeyman for the authorities to protect you from? Bulger complained that he and other inmates believed that they

were helping in a medical study to, “*find a cure for Schizophrenia*”. Bulger also stated, “*We were recruited by deception*”.[\[39\]](#)

Gottlieb gave massive doses of hallucinogenic material, without consent, to hundreds of unwitting ‘guinea pigs’. These included fellow agents, doctors involved in the project, prisoners, mental patients, prostitutes and the general public.

Sidney Gottlieb admitted in September 1977 that even President Nixon was not immune to the experimentation of the agency. When travelling abroad on at least one occasion, Nixon’s entire entourage were secretly drugged. ABC News later confirmed that the incident took place in 1972 during Nixon’s visit to the Soviet Union. The CIA was clearly not concerned with the on-going Cold War and felt that this was an appropriate opportunity to test their cavalcade of mind-altering chemicals. The timing and geography of this event suggest either an incredible arrogance on the part of the CIA, willing to risk any number of potentially nuclear diplomatic faux-pas or alternatively, that the CIA knew all along that the Cold War was itself a fraud, a mind control programme directing the fear and the profits of the general public into the coffers of the military industrial complex. The fear and uncertainty of the Cold War is also a classic Tavistock-esque creator of social turbulence.

Several people of varying merit also participated in MK ULTRA mind control experiments carried out by the U.S. Government; the influence of these experiments on the individuals is debated:

“A considerable amount of credible [circumstantial evidence](#) suggests that [Theodore Kaczynski](#), also known as the Unabomber, participated in CIA-sponsored MKULTRA experiments conducted at [Harvard University](#) from the fall of 1959 through the spring of 1962. During [World War II](#), [Henry Murray](#), the lead researcher in the Harvard experiments, served with the [Office of Strategic Services](#) (OSS), which was a forerunner of the CIA. Murray applied for a grant funded by the [United States Navy](#), and his Harvard [stress](#) experiments strongly resembled those run by the OSS. Beginning at the age of sixteen, Kaczynski participated along with twenty-

one other undergraduate students in the Harvard experiments, which have been described as "disturbing" and "ethically indefensible." [\[40\]](#)

Also part of the experiments was author and promoter of hippie ideals Ken Kesey;

"[Merry Prankster Ken Kesey](#), author of [One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest](#), volunteered for MKULTRA experiments involving LSD and other psychedelic drugs at the [Veterans Administration Hospital](#) in [Menlo Park](#) while he was a student at nearby [Stanford University](#). Kesey's experiences while under the influence of LSD inspired him to promote the drug outside the context of the MKULTRA experiments, which influenced the early development of [hippie](#) culture." [\[41\]](#)

All of these people in some way affected the shaping of the modern world in either a positive or negative direction.

Of course, military men were not immune to the testing of their masters, certain installations providing fruitful crops of young, eager subjects, who, aside from anything else, were trained to follow orders.

"Unethical practice by physicians and the direct involvement of pharmaceutical companies are part of the history of hallucinogens. Under TOP SECRET clearance, Eli Lilly Company was given a \$400,000 grant in 1953 to manufacture and supply LSD to the CIA. Army LSD research was on-going in 1977 when LSD was a controlled substance. At least 1,500 soldiers were given LSD without informed consent as part of Army mind control experiments. These facts have never been subject to ethical review or any policy or position statement by any medical organization." [\[42\]](#)

One 1955 MK ULTRA document gives an indication of the size and range of the effort; this document refers to the study of an assortment of mind-altering substances described as follows:

"1.Substances which will promote illogical thinking and impulsiveness to the point where the recipient would be discredited in public.

2.Substances which increase the efficiency of mentation and perception.

3.Materials which will prevent or counteract the intoxicating effect of alcohol.

4.Materials which will promote the intoxicating effect of alcohol.

5.Materials which will produce the signs and symptoms of recognized diseases in a reversible way so that they may be used for malingering, etc.

6.Materials which will render the induction of hypnosis easier or otherwise enhance its usefulness.

7.Substances which will enhance the ability of individuals to withstand privation, torture and coercion during interrogation and so-called "brain-washing".

8.Materials and physical methods which will produce amnesia for events preceding and during their use.

9.Physical methods of producing shock and confusion over extended periods of time and capable of surreptitious use.

10.Substances which produce physical disablement such as paralysis of the legs, acute anemia, etc.

11.Substances which will produce "pure" euphoria with no subsequent let-down.

12.Substances which alter personality structure in such a way that the tendency of the recipient to become dependent upon another person is enhanced.

13.A material which will cause mental confusion of such a type that the individual under its influence will find it difficult to maintain a fabrication under questioning.

14. Substances which will lower the ambition and general working efficiency of men when administered in undetectable amounts.

15. Substances which promote weakness or distortion of the eyesight or hearing faculties, preferably without permanent effects.

16. A knockout pill which can surreptitiously be administered in drinks, food, cigarettes, as an aerosol, etc., which will be safe to use, provide a maximum of amnesia, and be suitable for use by agent types on an ad hoc basis.

17. A material which can be surreptitiously administered by the above routes and which in very small amounts will make it impossible for a person to perform physical activity. [\[43\]](#)

Among other experiments authorized by Gottlieb were those of Dr. Harris Isabell, who ran the Centre for Addiction Research in Lexington Kentucky.

Isabell would conduct hundreds of racially specific experiments using black heroin addicts as research fodder, testing more than eight hundred different psychoactive chemicals which were all shipped to him directly from Sidney Gottlieb. In one such experiment, Dr. Isabell kept seven of these addicts completely addled with four times the normal dose of LSD without interruption for seventy seven days straight, rousing them with electric shocks from cattle prods if the test subjects happened to fall asleep. In another experiment, Isabell strapped nine men to stretchers, inserted rectal thermometers, intravenously doped them up with psilocybin's, shined lights in their eyes to check pupil dilation and pounded on their joints to test the response of the patients nervous system. The subjects of these tests were paid by the American government for their hard work in heroin.

In 1954 Isabell reported on the results of his experimentation to test the amount of LSD a patient could stand. He wrote:

“Our experiments on the tolerance to LSD 25 have been proceeding well, although I continue to be somewhat surprised by the results, which to me are to most amazing demonstration of drug tolerance that I have ever seen. I have seven patients who have now been taking the drug for forty two days. All are quite tolerant to both the physiological and mental effects of the

drug. We have attempted to break this tolerance by administering double, triple and quadruple doses."

Isabell was by no means the only doctor abusing his position in order to test the new methods of manipulation.

"In the mid-1950's, Paul Hoch, M.D., a man who would become Commissioner of Mental Hygiene for the State of New York, then a labourer in the field for the CIA, gave a 'pseudo neurotic schizophrenic' patient mescaline. The patient had a not-unfamiliar heaven-and-hell journey on the compound. But Hoch followed this up with a transorbital leucotomy...Hoch also gave a patient LSD, and a local anaesthetic, and then proceeded to remove pieces of cerebral cortex, asking at various moments whether the patient's perceptions were changing."[\[44\]](#)

One notable death connected to the testing of substances in MK ULTRA was Dr. Frank Olsen, an army biological warfare specialist, who was thrown out of a window after being spiked with a huge dose of LSD. The evidence points to murder rather than death by misadventure, possibly to conceal evidence of illegal testing. This was raised by Senator Kennedy in 1977 to the U.S. Senate, prompting an investigation into the previously classified project. This is where the majority of declassified documents came from, in addition to those made available by John D. Marks under the Freedom of Information Act, although I would suggest that these are the tip of the iceberg. Olsen was reportedly looking into aerosolised weapons deployment and there is a possibility that he was connected to the Pont Saint Esprit incident or even connected to the spreading of Anthrax and other deadly compounds during the Korean War. It has also been suggested that Olsen became ultimately dispirited with his role after witnessing the outcome of a failed experiment conducted on foreign prisoners. After the experiment failed to yield any useful results, the test subjects were unceremoniously executed by a gunshot to the back of the head. The resources had seemingly outlived their usefulness and this ultimately left a bad taste in Olson's mouth.

"In the C.I.A.'s very first experiment with LSD on a group of unwitting men, one of them, Dr. Frank Olson, a civilian working on top secret germ

warfare in a unit at Fort Detrick, Md., which provided data for both the Army and the C.I.A., went into a depression that ended in his leap from a 10th-story hotel room window in Manhattan in the fall of 1953.

Earlier in the same year, in the first experiment with psychochemicals that the Army had sponsored at a civilian facility, Harold Blauer, a professional tennis player, had been given a fatal dose of mescaline derivative at the New York State Psychiatric Institute in Manhattan.

The fact that both men died in Government experiments was kept secret from their families and the general public for more than 20 years. Two years after the deaths the C.I.A. made an arrangement with the agents of the Bureau of Narcotics to test LSD surreptitiously on unwitting patrons of bars in New York and San Francisco, some of whom became violently ill and were hospitalized, never knowing exactly what had happened to them.”[\[45\]](#)

On 19 November 1953, Frank Olson, who was working on an MK ULTRA project, was, without his knowledge or consent, slipped a large dose of LSD in a drink at a party attended by other CIA personnel. For weeks afterward he remained in what many witnesses described as a state of depression and paranoia. He confided to one CIA doctor that the agency was putting something in his coffee to keep him awake at night, that people were plotting against him and that he heard voices commanding him to throw his wallet away, which dutifully he did, even though it contained several valuable un-cashed pay checks. On the last night of his life, he checked into a room at the Statler Hilton hotel in New York City along with a CIA agent assigned to watch him. Olson allegedly jumped through a closed hotel window and fell ten stories to his death. It was Dr. Gottlieb who had slipped him the drug at the party.

On the Senate floor in 1977, Senator [Ted Kennedy](#) said:

“The Deputy Director of the CIA revealed that over thirty universities and institutions were involved in an "extensive testing and experimentation" program which included covert drug tests on unwitting citizens "at all social levels, high and low, native Americans and foreign." Several of these

tests involved the administration of [LSD](#) to "unwitting subjects in social situations." [\[46\]](#)

More and more evidence of testing on unwitting subjects, including civilians, came out as the investigations progressed.

"Some 2 years ago, the Senate Health Subcommittee heard chilling testimony about the human experimentation activities of the CIA. The Deputy Director of the CIA revealed that over 30 universities and institutions were involved in an "extensive testing and experimentation" program which included covert drug tests on unwitting citizens "at all social levels, high and low, native Americans and foreign." Several of these tests involved the administration of LSD to "unwitting subjects in social situations." [\[47\]](#)

The Senate Intelligence Committee concluded in 1976 that the CIA used compartmentalisation in the MK ULTRA programme to conceal their "unethical and illicit activities". Senator Church, who led the congressional investigations of the CIA's improper and unlawful actions, said that the agency was;

"A rogue elephant" operating above the law and out of control as it plotted assassinations, illegally spied on thousands of Americans, and even drugged citizens in its effort to develop new weapons for its covert arsenal." [\[48\]](#)

"In 1977, an important MKULTRA administrator was taken before a Senate hearing to answer important questions about CIA mind control projects. He revealed that the CIA had indeed funded a series of such operations. The programs were code named MKULTRA, MKACTION, MKNAOMI, ARTICHOKE, and BLUEBIRD, which involved people being used as guinea pigs in mind experiments. Many subjects lost their sanity and at least two people died." [\[49\]](#)

The report, which later became known as the Church Committee, made it clear as to why more documentation was not forthcoming;

“The Senate’s Church Committee did find some records during its investigation in 1976. However it noted that the practice of MKULTRA was “to maintain no records of the planning and approval of test programs.”

[\[50\]](#)

Miles Copeland, a former CIA officer of distinguished rank, said, *“The congressional sub-committee which went into this got only the barest glimpse”*. [\[51\]](#)

MK ULTRA activities continued until 1973 when CIA director [Richard Helms](#), fearing that they would be exposed to the public, ordered the project terminated and all of the files destroyed. An administration error resulted in many of the documents being sent to the wrong office, so when CIA workers were destroying the files, some of them remained and were later released under a [Freedom of Information Act](#) request by [investigative journalist](#) John Marks. Many people in the American public were outraged when they learned of the experiments and several congressional investigations took place, including the aforementioned [Church Committee](#) and the [Rockefeller Commission](#).

“Perhaps most disturbing of all was the fact that the extent of experimentation on human subjects was unknown. The records of all these activities were destroyed in January 1973, at the instruction of then CIA director Richard Helms. In spite of persistent inquiries by both the Health Subcommittee and the Intelligence Committee, no additional records or information were forthcoming. And no one, no single individual, could be found who remembered the details, not the Director of the CIA, who ordered the documents destroyed, not the official responsible for the program, nor any of his associates.”[\[52\]](#)

A surprisingly large number of trusted and seemingly benevolent organisations were exposed to be involved with the conducting and concealment of experimentation:

“MKULTRA Subproject 35 involved funding the construction of the Gorman Annex at Georgetown University Hospital in Washington, DC. The total budget for the Annex of \$1.25 million was to provide a hospital safe house

for mind control research. One sixth of the space was set aside for the CIA, which placed three biochemists there under cover.”[\[53\]](#)

It has been subsequently revealed that at least forty four American universities, fifteen research foundations, twelve hospitals and three prisons were involved directly in the conducting of experiments connected to MK ULTRA.

“The BLUEBIRD and ARTICHOKE documents available through the Freedom of Information Act, like all such documents, are heavily redacted. A great deal of text has been whited out, and other documents must still be entirely classified. BLUEBIRD and ARTICHOKE were administered in a compartmented fashion. The details of the programs were kept secret even from other personnel within the CIA. When asked why LSD research done under ARTICHOKE was hidden from the CIA Committee in charge of ARTICHOKE, Sydney Gottlieb, Chief, Medical Staff, Technical Services Division, CIA, responded, “I imagine the only reason would have been concern for broadening awareness of its existence.”[\[54\]](#)

Chapter four: Civilian testing

The methods of using unsuspecting civilians for military testing purposes is certainly nothing new and is by no means exclusive to MK ULTRA. The powers that be often do not have your best interests at heart. This list is not exhaustive but gives many examples of U.S. government testing on civilians:

Recorded in 1931, Dr. Cornelius Rhoads infected human subjects with cancer cells under the auspices of the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Investigations; Rhoads later conducted radiation exposure experiments on American soldiers and civilian hospital patients. In 1932, the Tuskegee Syphilis Study began on 200 black men; they weren't told of their illness, were denied treatment, and were used as human guinea pigs to follow their disease symptoms and progression; they all subsequently died.

In 1940 four hundred prisoners from prisons in Chicago were infected with malaria to study the effects of new and experimental drugs. From 1942 to 1945, the U.S. Navy used human subjects (locked in air tight chambers) to test gas masks and clothing. In 1945 the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission (AEC) implemented 'Program F', the most exhaustive American study of fluoride's health effects - a key component in atomic bomb production and one of the most toxic chemicals known, it causes markedly adverse central nervous system effects; in the interest of national security, the information was suppressed. In 1947 the AEC's Colonel E. E. Kirkpatrick issued secret document #07075001, stating that the agency would begin administering intravenous doses of radioactive substances to human subjects. In 1949 the U.S. Army released biological agents in U.S. cities to study the effects of a real germ warfare attack; tests continued secretly through to at least the 1960's, in San Francisco, New York, Washington DC, Panama City and Key West, FL, Minnesota, other Midwest locations, along the Pennsylvania turnpike and elsewhere.

Since the 1940's, human radiation experiments have been conducted to test its effects and determine how much can kill; unwitting subjects were used

in prisons, hospitals, orphanages, and mental institutions, including men, women, children and the unborn of all races, mostly people from lower socio-economic brackets; in addition, more than 200,000 U.S. soldiers were exposed to above ground nuclear tests; many later became ill and died.

In 1950 the Department of Defense (DOD) began open-air testing of nuclear weapons in desert areas, then covertly monitored downwind residents for medical problems and mortality rates. In 1951 African-Americans were exposed to potentially fatal stimulants as part of a race-specific fungal weapons test in Virginia.

In 1953 DOD released a cloud of zinc cadmium sulfide gas over Winnipeg, St. Louis, Minneapolis, Fort Wayne, the Monocacy River Valley, MD, and Leesburg, VA to determine how efficiently chemical agents can be dispersed. That same year, joint Army-Navy-CIA experiments were conducted in New York and San Francisco, exposing tens of thousands of people to the airborne agents *Serratia marcescens* and *Bacillus globigii*. In 1955 the CIA released bacteria from the Army's Tampa, FL biological warfare arsenal, to test its ability to infect human populations. In 1956 the U.S. military released mosquitoes infected with Yellow Fever over Savannah, GA and Avon Park, FL to test the health effects on humans.

Testing did not stop there. In 1965 at Homesburg State Prison, Philadelphia, prisoners were subjected to testing with the highly toxic Agent Orange and dioxins, to determine their carcinogenic effects. In 1966 the New York subway system was used for a germ warfare experiment and the public were unsurprisingly not informed.

In 1970 the *Military Review* reported that 'ethnic weapons' development was intensified to be able to target specific ethnic groups thought susceptible to genetic differences and DNA variations. In 1976 Americans were warned about an earlier Swine Flu scare, urging everyone to be vaccinated and millions complied, many of whom were harmed; five hundred cases of the deadly nerve disorder Guillan-Barre Syndrome (GBS) resulted. People died from respiratory failure after severe paralysis and experts said the vaccine increased the GBS risk level eight-fold.

Skipping forward to 1990, over 1,500 six-month old Los Angeles black and

Hispanic babies were given an experimental measles vaccine, the parents never informed of the potential harm. In 1990 and 1991, before deploying to the Gulf War, all U.S. troops were inoculated with experimental anthrax and botulinum toxoid vaccines, even though concerns were raised about their adverse long-term effects; over 12,000 died and over 30% became ill from non-combat-related factors in what subsequently was called Gulf War Syndrome, the result of exposure to a variety of toxins. In 1994 U.S. Senator Jay Rockefeller issued a report revealing that for at least the past fifty years, the DOD had used hundreds of thousands of U.S. military personnel, exposing them to dangerous substances experimentally; materials included mustard and nerve gas, ionizing radiation, psychochemicals, hallucinogens and other drugs. In 1995 Dr. Garth Nicolson discovered that toxic agents used during the Gulf War were pre-tested on Texas Department of Corrections prisoners. In 1996, the U.S. Department of Defense finally admitted that Gulf War troops were exposed to chemical agents.

Chemical testing on the general public was also not uncommon in the U.K.. *The Observer* article “*Millions were in germ war tests*” seems to confirm this:

“The Ministry of Defence turned large parts of the country into a giant laboratory to conduct a series of secret germ warfare tests on the public.

A government report just released provides for the first time a comprehensive official history of Britain's biological weapons trials between 1940 and 1979.

Many of these tests involved releasing potentially dangerous chemicals and micro-organisms over vast swaths of the population without the public being told.

The report reveals that military personnel were briefed to tell any 'inquisitive inquirer' the trials were part of research projects into weather and air pollution.

The tests, carried out by government scientists at Porton Down, were designed to help the MoD assess Britain's vulnerability if the Russians were

to have released clouds of deadly germs over the country.”[\[55\]](#)

The testing was conducted as part of military research:

“One chapter of the report, 'The Fluorescent Particle Trials', reveals how between 1955 and 1963 planes flew from north-east England to the tip of Cornwall along the south and west coasts, dropping huge amounts of zinc cadmium sulphide on the population. The chemical drifted miles inland, its fluorescence allowing the spread to be monitored. In another trial using zinc cadmium sulphide, a generator was towed along a road near Frome in Somerset where it spewed the chemical for an hour.

While the Government has insisted the chemical is safe, cadmium is recognised as a cause of lung cancer and during the Second World War was considered by the Allies as a chemical weapon.

In another chapter, 'Large Area Coverage Trials', the MoD describes how between 1961 and 1968 more than a million people along the south coast of England, from Torquay to the New Forest, were exposed to bacteria including e.coli and bacillus globigii , which mimics anthrax. These releases came from a military ship, the Icewhale, anchored off the Dorset coast, which sprayed the micro-organisms in a five to 10-mile radius.”[\[56\]](#)

Operation Midnight Climax, which shows at least a hint of a sense of humour in the designating of project names, set up a fake brothel and then drugged and filmed its unwitting customers. Those who discovered this and consented were given far higher doses. One man was given LSD for seventy seven days straight. These sessions were viewed by Agent George White who sat on a portable toilet, drink in hand, watching the hapless johns through a two way mirror. White was a notorious drinker, reportedly going through a bottle or more of gin nightly on the seat of his toilet, noting down all that he saw. He was involved in the search for truth serums before the official start of MK ULTRA. He experimented with truth drugs at St Elizabeth’s hospital in Washington DC, using mescaline, scopolamine and marijuana on unsuspecting test subjects. White gave LSD the pet name ‘Stormy’ due to the insane behaviour it caused. George Hunter White is

reported to have continued operating his Telegraph Hill LSD brothel until he retired from the service.

Upon his death, White's widow gifted the Electronic Museum at Foothills Junior College, forty miles south of San Francisco, with his diaries. According to a *Washington Post* article dated 05 September 1977 these diaries:

“provide documentary evidence that White met to discuss drugs and safe houses with such CIA luminaries as Dr. Sidney Gottlieb, head of the Chemical Division of the Technical Services Division and the man who ran MK-ULTRA, and Dr. Robert V. Lashbrook, a CIA chemist who worked with LSD. Other high-ranking CIA officials mentioned prominently include James Angleton, C. P. Cabell and Stanley Lovell. Gottlieb and Lashbrook have been subpoenaed to testify Sept. 20 (1977) before a Senate subcommittee investigating the MK-ULTRA project.”

White detailed in his diary how he enjoyed slipping doses of acid to unsuspecting civilians at local beaches, city bars and restaurants.

Upon retirement, George Hunter White wrote to Harry Anslinger, his old boss at the Federal Bureau of Narcotics, reflecting on his many years of service:

“I was a very minor missionary, actually a heretic, but I toiled wholeheartedly in the vineyards because it was fun, fun, fun. Where else could a red-blooded American boy lie, kill, cheat, steal, rape, and pillage with the sanction and blessing of the All-Highest?” [\[57\]](#)

“[Operation Midnight Climax](#), consisted of a web of CIA-run safe houses in San Francisco, Marin, and New York which were established in order to study the effects of LSD on consenting individuals. Prostitutes on the CIA payroll were instructed to lure clients back to the safe houses, where they were surreptitiously plied with a wide range of substances, including LSD, and monitored behind one-way glass. Several significant operational techniques were developed in this theater, including extensive research into

sexual blackmail, surveillance technology, and the possible use of mind-altering drugs in field operations.” [\[58\]](#)

Richard Stratton interviewed George White’s last living Operation Midnight Climax associate for *Spin Magazine* in 1994. According to White’s lieutenant Ira ‘Ike’ Feldman:

“White was a son of a bitch, but he was a great cop. He made that fruitcake Hoover look like Nancy Drew. The LSD, that was just the tip of the iceberg. Write this down. Espionage, assassinations, dirty tricks, drug experiments, sexual encounters and the study of prostitutes for clandestine use. That’s what I was doing when I worked for George White and the CIA.”

George White was also infamous for a particular skill that he had perfected, namely assassination. His particular method was a single powerful closed fist to the back of the skull, behind the ear, causing a small hole to literally punch through the bone, killing the victim. By strange coincidence, senior biochemist Frank Olson died of injuries remarkably similar to those delivered by White when he exited the window of his hotel. George White was in the same hotel as Olson when he died and several researchers believe him to be the true guilty party in this nefarious event.

A CIA memo dated 1952, which officially predates the start of MK ULTRA, states that the goal of brainwashing experiments is *“controlling an individual to the point where he will do our bidding against his will”*.

The CIA were fully aware of the illegal, unethical and immoral nature of their testing:

Written on 26 July 1963, the *Memorandum For: Director of Central Intelligence From: CIA Inspector General* describes the agency’s attitude.

“The concepts involved in manipulating behaviour are found by many people both within and outside the Agency [CIA] to be distasteful and unethical. Nevertheless, there have been major accomplishments both in research and operational employment. Over the ten-year life of the program many additional avenues to the control of human behaviour have been

designated under the MKULTRA charter, including radiation, electro-shock, and harassment substances. Some activities raise questions of legality implicit in the original charter. A final phase of the testing places the rights and interests of US citizens in jeopardy.”

Regardless of a report by the CIA’s Inspector General in 1963, recommending the termination of testing on unwitting subjects, DCI Richard Helms continued to advocate covert testing on the grounds that,

“We are less capable of staying up with the Soviet advances in this field.” On the subject of moral issues, Helms commented, “we have no answer to the moral issue”.[\[59\]](#)

CIA deputy Director [Richard Helms](#) wrote in response to concerns from within the agency:

"While I share your uneasiness and distaste for any program which tends to intrude upon an individual's private and legal prerogatives, I believe it is necessary that the Agency maintain a central role in this activity"

In another CIA report quoted in a *New York Times* article, it is stated:

"Many phases of the research in the control of human behaviour involve a high degree of sensitivity. The professional reputations of outside researchers are in jeopardy since the objectives of such research are widely regarded as anti-ethical or illegal"[\[60\]](#)

Also published in the same article was the statement:

"Evolution and development of any method by which we can get information from a person against his will and without his knowledge... Can we get control of an individual to the point where he will do our bidding against his will and even against such fundamental laws of nature such as self-preservation?"[\[61\]](#)

The Technical Services Division initiated a programme for covert testing of materials on unwitting U.S. citizens in 1955, however the full extent may

never be known as the TSD has pursued a philosophy of minimum documentation in keeping with the high sensitivity of the projects. Some files contained little or no data at all. There were just two individuals in TSD who had full knowledge of the MK ULTRA programme at any time.

A memorandum from Richard Helms, acting deputy director to Allen Dulles, director of the CIA dated 3 April 1953 and entitled *Two Extremely Sensitive Research Programs* (clearly referring to MK ULTRA and MK DELTA), included the statement,

“Even internally in CIA, as few individuals as possible should be aware of our interest in these fields and of the identity of those who are working for us. At present this results in ridiculous contracts, often with cut-outs [front organizations], which do not spell out the scope or intent of the work. Complete Government audits of such contracts are impossible for the same reason.”[\[62\]](#)

In order to achieve this, experimentation was often hidden by conducting it on those out of sight of the general public.

“From 1964 to 1968, the U.S. Army paid \$386,486 to professors Albert Kligman and Herbert W. Copelan to perform experiments with mind-altering drugs on 320 inmates of [Holmesburg Prison](#). The goal of the study was to determine the minimum effective dose of each drug needed to disable 50 percent of any given population. Kligman and Copelan initially claimed that they were unaware of any long-term health effects the drugs could have on prisoners, however, documents later revealed that this was not the case.”[\[63\]](#)

In 1963 a CIA Inspector General’s report on MK ULTRA stated that the program was “concerned with research and development of chemical, biological, and radiological materials capable of employment in clandestine operations to control human behaviour” and that radiation was one of the additional “avenues to control the human behaviour”. This was stated in document; CIA MORI ID 17748, pp. 1, 6. *Report of the Inspection of MKULTRA/TSD, 26 July 1963.*

MK ULTRA was able to achieve such a broad spectrum of experimentation due to the secretive manner in which the project was administrated. It was incredibly compartmentalised with at least 149 sub projects. In 1978 Admiral Stansfield Turner, director of the CIA, testified that 140 of these subprojects appeared to have a connection with research into behavioural modification, drug acquisition and testing or administering drugs surreptitiously. For example, Subproject 54 *Perfect Concussion* used sub-aural frequencies to induce amnesia and erase memory at a distance.

The U.S. General Accounting Office issued a report on 28 September 1994, which stated that between 1940 and 1974, DOD and other national security agencies studied thousands of human subjects in tests and experiments involving hazardous substances.

A quote from the study:

“... Working with the CIA, the Department of Defense gave hallucinogenic drugs to thousands of "volunteer" soldiers in the 1950s and 1960s. In addition to LSD, the Army also tested [quinuclidinyl benzilate](#), a hallucinogen code-named [BZ](#). (Note 37) Many of these tests were conducted under the so-called MKULTRA program, established to counter perceived Soviet and Chinese advances in brainwashing techniques. Between 1953 and 1964, the program consisted of 149 projects involving drug testing and other studies on unwitting human subjects...” [\[64\]](#)

Subproject 86 proposed “*artificial means of establishing positive identification*” (known as covert marking) involving ionizing radiation implanted or injected into predetermined sites in the human body. [\[65\]](#)

At least four MK ULTRA projects were specifically conducted on children. These programmes were officially socialisation experiments such as testing the response of a group of children to a rich, confident child’s arrival. As detailed in *BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality* by Psychiatrists by Colin Ross;

"The four MK ULTRA Subprojects on children were seemingly benign and did not involve unethical experiments. Subproject 102 was conducted by Muzafer Sherif of the University of Oklahoma. It involved studies of social processes in teenage gangs in two cities. Subjects were 14 to 17 years of age and were studied by having social science students "hang out" with them. One student showed up at a basketball court with a new basketball and explained that he wanted to exercise to lose some weight. Observations were made about how group cohesiveness was maintained, how members were selected, status ranking of members, behavioural sanctions within the group, and similar matters. The CIA's interest in this Subproject is not stated in the documents, but one can assume it was relevant to understanding and manipulating social groups during psychological warfare and propaganda operations. Subproject 103 was conducted by Robert Cormack and A.B. Kristofferson at the Children's International Summer Villages, Inc. in Maine. The subjects were 16 to 21 years of age and were there for a reunion; all had attended the camp in previous years as 11-year olds. The academic purpose of the project was to study how children communicate when they do not share a common language. The CIA was interested in the project as a cover for establishing relationships with children from a variety of countries. Obviously, the intent was to recruit them as agents or assets. A MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD from the Subproject 103 documents dated 10 December 1959 states that;

It is felt that this project will support the [whited out] need for cover. In addition it will assist in the identification of promising young foreign nationals and U.S. nationals (many of whom are now in their late teens) who may at any time be of direct interest to the Agency.... No cleared or witting persons are concerned with the conduct of this project. The principal investigator for MKULTRA Subproject 112 was Melvin DeFleur of the University of Indiana. He studied perceptions of occupational roles in children from first to eighth grades. According to a MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD dated 24 March 1960, the CIA's "interest is connected with the current problems of vocational guidance with possible applications to the selection of technical and scientific careers." The materials for Subproject 117 have gone through many generations of photocopying and are very hard to read. The aim of the research was to study patterns of child discipline in families from a different culture. The CIA's interest in this

Subproject is not clear but a MEMORANDUM FOR THE RECORD dated 10 May 1960 states that, "This Subproject was initiated at our request after consultation with chief, [whited out]."" [66]

However, a declassified CIA document dated May 1964 states:

"In the children's unit of the Creedmore State Hospital with a resident population of 450 patients, ages 4 to 15, we have experimented on the responses of some of these children to LSD and related drugs in the psychiatric, psychological and biochemical areas. Two groups of boys receiving daily LSD, UML (methylated derivative of LSD) and psilocybin... at first the medication was given weekly but was eventually given daily for periods of up to several months. Dosages remain constant throughout. The average length of treatment was 2 to 3 months."

On 16 November 2009, the BBC Radio 4 programme *Document* had an item on [Britain's brainwashing](#). The BBC had seemingly discovered evidence that the British military have, in the past, used brainwashing techniques. The programme concerned a lecture given by Major Alexander Kennedy on 26 February 1960, titled *The scientific lessons of interrogation*. This lecture was given at the Royal Institute in London.

"Brainwashing techniques were used by some British interrogators during World War II, according to evidence unearthed by the BBC. Their methods included the use of drugs, hypnosis and sensory deprivation to extract confessions from suspected spies. It was not until 1960, well after end of the war, that the first allegations of brainwashing were made.

These followed a lecture given in London by Alexander Kennedy, a highly-respected professor of Psychological Medicine at the University of Edinburgh.

His speech was aimed at applying the lessons of wartime interrogation techniques to the peacetime treatment of psychiatric illness. In it he referred to the effects of a string of brainwashing techniques. Outrage followed.

The press of the day concluded that his knowledge of such methods must have come from work developed in Britain. This is a charge strongly denied by Prof Kennedy, who had served with British intelligence during the war.

But his denial failed to calm the growing storm and ministers faced searching questions in the House of Commons.

Finally, the then prime minister, Harold Macmillan, tried to put an end to the brainwashing scandal during prime minister's questions.

He said: "The techniques to which these questions refer have never been used by any organisation responsible to Her Majesty's government."

Those firm words, and Prof Kennedy's death just three months after making his speech, seemed to put an end to the controversy.

However, the archives reveal that three years later, MP Francis Noel-Baker, who like Prof Kennedy had served with military intelligence, wrote the following letter to Mr Macmillan:

"It is within my own personal knowledge, and that of people with whom I served during the war, that a technique of brainwashing certainly was used by Major Kennedy, as he then was, and other interrogators at the Combined Services Detailed Interrogation Centre (CSDIC), outside Cairo, during the last war."

It is not known how, if at all, the prime minister replied to this letter, but it certainly contradicts his denial that such methods were never used by British interrogators.

So, too, does another document, held in the National Archives. It is a report written by Dick White, a man who was later to become head of M16.

It focuses on interrogation methods that he witnessed being used by British officers in Cairo during the war. Prof Kennedy, then Major Kennedy, was a psychological advisor guiding some of these interrogations.

One was with an Egyptian man called Ellie Haggar, who was suspected of being a German spy. Mr White was to write:

"Among other methods employed by Kennedy, certain drugs were used to induce Haggar to confess. As might have been expected, the only result was that Haggar become mulish and indifferent to his fate and contracted pneumonia.

"The extraction of a confession took a fortnight and was, even then, not fully satisfactorily achieved. With this example before me I suggested to all the officers concerned that this was not the way to interrogate a spy."

It could always be argued that Macmillan might have been unaware of Mr White's report when he made his emphatic denial in the Commons.

But a former senior British intelligence officer, Col John Hughes-Wilson, believes that is unlikely.

He said: "I would be very surprised if a minister of any stamp were to stand up and talk on intelligence matters without whistling for the head of that service and saying, 'what is going on, draft me an answer'.

"I think if one wants to be brutally honest, Macmillan was seeking to deceive. In fact, to use un-Parliamentary language, he was telling lies."

[\[67\]](#)

Speaking on the radio, broadcast author Dominic Streatfield described the transcripts of the interrogation process;

"He talks about hypnosis, sensory deprivation, interfering with people's dreams, dosing them with drugs, putting people under intolerable stress over long periods of time to induce psychotic states... They would use blindfolds, earmuffs and gloves so you couldn't feel anything- you would be put in a black room and white noise would be played. No light and no indication of where they are and they become extremely confused extremely quickly, they start hallucinating, they start seeing things and hearing things."

Streatfield also points out that the techniques used involved drugs later favoured by the CIA, possibly alluding to a collusion of government experiments;

“Amphetamines and Thorazine are mentioned in the lecture. At this time there was no indication that these drugs were being used. Not until 1977 did knowledge of the CIA’s use of these drugs come about- so how did Kennedy know?”

The lecture contained these telling snippets:

“Essentials of the method. One, disorientation by the use of conditions of partial sensory deprivation...hypnotism can produce a temporary loss of function. Small amounts of drugs will produce hallucinatory experiences especially if used with sounds and unstructured visual stimuli...this accelerates the process of the destruction of personal identity.”

Phillip Baker, the son of MP Francis Noel Baker who raised the question of the use of brainwashing in parliament, discovered his father’s memoirs after his death. In these records, Major Kennedy is described as an advisor on psychiatry to intelligence services in the Middle East. He was also described in the diaries as an *“expert on interrogation techniques for captured spies”*. Baker and Kennedy were great friends for many years.

MI5 Officer Dick White was also quoted on the programme. He mentioned Kennedy as a psychological advisor for the security and intelligence agencies in the Middle East as early as 1943. White also told of a captured German soldier who was interrogated personally by Kennedy. *“Certain drugs were used”* White explained.

It is clear then that LSD and other powerful drugs were used secretly on unsuspecting human subjects in order to test their efficiency. This experimentation was conducted with little regard for the test subjects and was sanctioned by both the American and British governments.

Chapter five: Control by hypnosis

Testing and experimentation on members of the public was not exclusively practised by the CIA; the skills and facilities of highly respected and recognized psychologists and psychiatrists were also utilised.

“The participation of psychiatrists and medical schools in mind control research was not a matter of a few scattered doctors pursuing questionable lines of investigation. Rather, the mind control experimentation was systematic, organized, and involved many leading psychiatrists and medical schools. The mind control experiments were interwoven with radiation experiments, and research on chemical and biological weapons. They were funded by the CIA, Army, Navy, Air Force, and by other agencies including the Public Health Service and the Scottish Rite Foundation. The psychiatrists, psychologists, neurosurgeons, and other contractors conducting the work were imbedded in a broad network of doctors. Much of the research was published in medical journals. The climate was permissive, supportive, and approving of mind control experimentation.”

[68]

George Estabrooks, 1885 -1973, Harvard graduate (1926) and Rhodes Scholar, was a revered hypnotist famous for his authoritarian direct induction screeds. He was involved with the science of hypno-programming soldiers during World War Two. This process involved allowing soldiers to hypnotically take on board large amounts of information into their subconscious, with conscious recall only at the command of the programming hypnotist. The subject would be unaware of the information they had stored and were passing on and even unaware that they had been hypnotised. Estabrooks later became chairman of the Department of Psychology at [Colgate University](#), a private [liberal arts college](#) in [Hamilton, New York](#).

Evidence suggests Estabrooks was also involved in the search for the fabled hypno-programmed assassin; he was candid about the results of his experimentation.

"Is hypnosis dangerous? It can be. Under certain circumstances, it is dangerous in the extreme. It has even been known to lead to murder. Given the right combination of hypnotist and subject, hypnosis can be a lethal weapon."[\[69\]](#)

Estabrooks made a written proposal to the CIA on 22 June 1954, in which he made many bold claims, stating,

"In deep hypnosis the subject, military or civilian, can be given a message to be delivered to say Colonel X in Berlin. The message will be perfectly safe because the subject will have no memory in the waking state as to the message. It can be arranged that the subject will have no knowledge of ever having been hypnotized. It can be arranged that no one beside Colonel X in Berlin can hypnotize the subject and recover the message....I will take a number of men and will establish in them through the use of hypnotism the condition of split personality. Consciously they will be ardent Communists, fanatical adherents to the party line. Unconsciously they will be loyal Americans determined to thwart the Communists at every turn. These men will have no knowledge of ever having been hypnotized, and can only be hypnotized by such persons as the original operator may choose. Consciously they will associate with the Communists and learn all their plans. Once every month they, as loyal Americans, will tell what they know. This sounds unbelievable, but I assure you, it will work."

In a 1971 article in *Science Digest*, Dr. Estabrooks claimed to have created hypnotic couriers and counter-intelligence agents for operational use:

"The 'hypnotic courier' provides a unique solution. I was involved in preparing army subjects during World War II. One successful case involved an Army Captain. He was an excellent subject but did not realize it.

I put him under deep hypnosis, and gave him -- orally -- a vital message to be delivered directly on his arrival in Japan to a certain colonel -- let's say his name was Brown -- of military intelligence. Outside of myself, Colonel Brown was the only person who could hypnotize Captain Smith. This is "locking." I performed it by saying to the hypnotized Captain: "Until further orders from me, only Colonel Brown and I can hypnotize you. We will use a

signal phrase 'the moon is clear.' Whenever you hear this phrase from Brown or myself you will pass instantly into deep hypnosis."

When Captain Smith re-awakened, he had no conscious memory of what happened in trance. All that he was aware of was that he must head for Tokyo to pick up a division report. The system is virtually fool proof. As exemplified by this case, the information was "locked" in Smith's unconscious for retrieval by the only two people who knew the combination. The subject had no conscious memory of what happened, so could not spill the beans. No one else could hypnotize him even if they might know the signal phrase" [\[70\]](#)

George Estabrooks is one of the only mind control doctors who have publicly acknowledged the building of 'Manchurian Candidates'. In his book *Spiritism*, published in 1947, Estabrooks describes experimentation in which military psychiatrist Dr. P.L. Harriman endeavoured to create multiple personality. In his book *Hypnotism*, published in 1957, Estabrooks stated that the creation of experimental multiple personality for operational use in military subjects, whom he referred to as 'super spies', is not only possible but also ethical due to the extraordinary demands of war.

Estabrooks frankly acknowledged that his "*main interest has always been the military application of hypnosis*". He noted in *Hypnotism* that the "*intelligent reader ... will sense that much more is withheld than has been told*".

He commented in a chapter entitled *Hypnotism in Warfare* that:
"*The hand of the military must not be tied by any silly prejudices in the minds of the general public. War is the end of all law. In the last analysis any device is justifiable which enables us to protect ourselves from defeat.*" [\[71\]](#)

In the article *Hypnosis Comes of Age*, excerpted from *Science Digest*, April 1971, Estabrooks stated:

"Not all applications of hypnotism to military intelligence are as tidy as that. Perhaps you have read The Three Faces of Eve. The book was based

on a case reported in 1905 by Dr. Morton Prince of Massachusetts General Hospital and Harvard. He startled everyone in the field by announcing that he had cured a woman named Beauchamp of a split personality problem. Using post-hypnotic suggestion to submerge an incompatible, childlike facet of the patient, he'd been able to make two other sides of Mrs. Beauchamp compatible, and lump them together in a single cohesive personality."

"The potential for military intelligence has been nightmarish. During World War II, I worked this technique with a vulnerable Marine lieutenant I'll call Jones. Under the watchful eye of Marine Intelligence I spilt his personality into Jones A and Jones B. Jones A, once a "normal" working Marine, became entirely different. He talked communist doctrine and meant it. He was welcomed enthusiastically by communist cells, was deliberately given a dishonourable discharge by the Corps (which was in on the plot) and became a card-carrying party member.

The joker was Jones B, the second personality, formerly apparent in the conscious Marine. Under hypnosis, this Jones had been carefully coached by suggestion. Jones B was the deeper personality, knew all the thoughts of Jones A, was a loyal American, and was "imprinted" to say nothing during conscious phases.

All I had to do was hypnotize the whole man, get in touch with Jones B, the loyal American, and I had a pipeline straight into the Communist camp. It worked beautifully for months with this subject, but the technique backfired. While there was no way for an enemy to expose Jones' dual personality, they suspected it and played the same trick on us later."

"Among the most complicated ploys used was the practice of sending a perfectly normal, wide awake agent into enemy camp, after he'd been carefully coached in waking hypnosis to 'act' the part of a potential hypnotism subject. Trained in auto-suggestion, or self-hypnosis, such a subject can pass every test used to spot a hypnotized person. Using it, he can control the rate of his heartbeat; anesthetize himself to a degree against pain of electric shock or torture.

In the case of an officer we'll call Cox; this carefully prepared counterspy was given a title to indicate he had access to top priority information. He was planted in an international cafe in a border country where it was certain there would be enemy agents. He talked too much, drank a lot, made friends with local girls, and pretended a childish interest in hypnotism. The hope was that he would blunder into a situation where enemy agents would kidnap him and try to hypnotize him, in order to extract information from him.

Cox worked so well that they fell for the trick. He never allowed himself to be hypnotized during séances. While pretending to be a hypnotized subject of the foe, he was gathering and feeding back information.”[\[72\]](#)

He later joined the ranks of other MK ULTRA doctors and boasted “*I can hypnotise any man without his knowledge or consent into committing treason*”. Estabrooks early insight was that if hypnosis could cure patients of multiple personality, it could surely induce them by the reversal of the same process. Estabrooks wrote, “*I believe the hypnotists power to be unlimited- or rather limited only by his intelligence and his scruples*”.

The CIA’s interest in the applications of hypnosis is shown in a declassified ARTICHOKE document which states;

“Suggestibility is a characteristic of the normal mind and it seems possible, even likely, that all normal persons could be hypnotized if we possessed adequate techniques.”

A further confidential report compiled in 1966, titled: *Hypnosis in Intelligence - Technical Report (Confidential – CIA)*, October 1966, stated that the agency had discovered “*a posthypnotic suggestion is believed to remain effective for several months, and for years if periodically reinforced*”.

Although this technique may seem reasonably harmless (if you ignore the coercion against ones will), the spectre of trauma lingers in Estabrooks work.

“Estabrooks only alludes to the severe abuse that is required to create a true multiple, often referring to the trauma euphemistically as “a form of hypnotism.” At one point, for instance, he notes that “[multiple personalities] are caused by a form of hypnotism in the first place! We will see that emotional shock produces exactly the same results as hypnotism.” Later, he comes closer to the grim reality when he states: “multiple personality could be both caused and cured by hypnotism. Remember that war is a grim business. Suppose we deliberately set up that condition of multiple personality to further the ends of military intelligence.”

Elsewhere, Estabrooks acknowledged that he himself had previously revealed that:

“Everyone could be thrown into the deepest state of hypnotism by the use of what [I] termed the Russian method -- no holds barred, deliberate disintegration of the personality by psychic torture ... The subject might easily be left a mental wreck but war is a grim business.” [73]

The CIA were keen to employ these techniques in test scenarios and were not conservative in their choice of test subject. A declassified CIA document dated 07 Jan 1953 describes the creation of multiple personality in 19 year old girls;

“These subjects have clearly demonstrated that they can pass from a fully awake state to a deep H [hypnotic] controlled state ... by telephone, by receiving written matter, or by the use of code, signal, or words and that control of those hypnotized can be passed from one individual to another without great difficulty. It has also been shown by experimentation with these girls that they can act as unwilling couriers for information purposes, and that they can be conditioned to a point where they believe a change in identity on their part even on the polygraph.” [74]

Army psychologist J.G. Watkins hypnotised soldiers and programmed them to believe officers were enemy agents and for them to attack on sight. This was incredibly successful. In one instance an officer was attacked with a knife that the soldier had hidden on his person and in another, he induced a soldier to fall into a trance using a yellow pencil to act as a trigger

mechanism. Instructed not to reveal a certain phrase, the soldier steadfastly refused to talk until the pencil was placed in his hand and he then immediately fell into a deep trance. When in trance, as questioning continued, he revealed the test phrase to Watkins with absolutely no hesitation. When awoken he expressed denial at having done this. He repeated the experiment with the added incentive of \$10 reward for not divulging a new secret. The experiment produced similar results, the secret being exposed by the hypnotised subject immediately. Despite this the soldier awoke smiling, sure that he had just won the bet.

A further experiment was held in an army theatre in front of an audience of around two hundred military officials. A female recruit was instructed to reveal only her name rank and serial number. When in trance, Watkins elicited the information that her department was developing a new secret type of rocket propellant fuel. The test was quickly drawn to a close by a senior officer who dashed to the stage to put a halt to proceedings, terrified that more sensitive facts may be revealed.

In other experiments using hypnosis, subjects were induced to put their hands into beakers of acid or to pick up poisonous snakes, all at the behest of the hypnotist in control.

“Two subjects who were told to throw sulphuric acid at a laboratory assistant (protected by glass) complied with the hypnotist’s commands.” [\[75\]](#)

Another account in the book *Psychological Healing; A Historical and Clinical Study* described,

“Janet asked a deeply hypnotized female to commit several murders before a distinguished group of judges, stabbing some victims with rubber daggers and poisoning others with sugar tablets. The hypnotized subject did all these without hesitation.” [\[76\]](#)

Another ARTICHOKE document revealed the results of *Analogous Case #3*.

“A CIA Security Office employee was hypnotized and given a false identity. She defended it hotly, denying her true name and rationalizing with conviction the possession of identity cards made out to her real self. Later, having had the false identity erased by suggestion, she was asked if she had ever heard of the name she had been defending as her own five minutes before. She thought, shook her head, and said, ‘That’s a pseudo if I ever heard one.’ Apparently she had true amnesia for the entire episode.”

In an experiment described in a document entitled *SI and H experimentation (25 September 1951)*, two female subjects took part in an exercise involving the simulated planting of a bomb. Both subjects performed perfectly and were fully amnesic for the entirety of the exercise. This was shown in document *CIA MORI ID 190527*;

“[Deleted] was instructed that upon awakening, she would proceed to [deleted] room where she would wait at the desk for a telephone call. Upon receiving the call, a person known as “Jim” would engage her in normal conversation. During the course of the conversation, this individual would mention a code word. When she heard this code word, she would pass into a SI trance state, but would not close her eyes and remain perfectly normal and continue the telephone conversation.

She was told that upon conclusion of the telephone conversation, she would then carry out instructions: [Deleted] was shown an electric timing device. She was informed that this device was a bomb, and then instructed how to set the device. After [deleted] learned how to set and attach the device, she was told to take the timing device which was in a briefcase, and proceed to the ladies room [where] she would be met by a girl whom she had never seen who would identify herself by the code word “New York.” [Deleted] was then to show this individual how to attach and set the timing device and further instructions would be given that the timing device was to be carried in the briefcase to [deleted] room, placed in the nearest empty electric-light plug and concealed in the bottom, left-hand drawer of [a] desk, with the device set for 82 seconds and turned on.”

Estabrooks confidently explained the particulars of applying this technique effectively,

“The key to creating an effective spy or assassin rests in splitting a man’s personality or creating multipersonality, with hypnotism. This is not science fiction...I have done it.”

He also stated that he was definitely not unique in the studying of this particular field;

“Clinical hypnotists throughout the world jumped on the multiple personality bandwagon as a fascinating frontier. By the 1920's, not only had they learned to apply post-hypnotic suggestion to deal with this weird problem, but also had learned how to split certain complex individuals into multiple personalities like Jekyll-Hyde's’.”[\[77\]](#)

CIA doctor Morse Allen also spoke of such experimentation: *“Take an existing ego state- such as an imaginary childhood playmate- and build it into a separate personality, unknown to the first”*. The doctor could then work with the new personality and manipulate it to follow his commands.

In September 1951 Morse Allen hypnotised two female CIA staff members and induced them to fall into a trance after a code word was spoken to them over the telephone.

“Subject was told that she would go to a small room containing (deleted)’s safe and seat herself at (deleted)’s desk. She was given the combination of the safe. She was told that she would receive a telephone call from an individual...who would, during the conversation, mention a code word to her and she was instructed that upon hearing the code word ...she should proceed to the safe, open it, search the safe, and find a given Top Secret document...conceal it on herself and proceed to the ladies’ room, where she would wait for another girl to approach her.”[\[78\]](#)

When the second lady received the file, they both returned to their respective offices and fell into a deep trance. Neither of the women had any recollection of any of the events taking place. Allen produced a film called *The Black Art* to be shown to sceptics within the agency. The film depicted an Oriental diplomat, having been hypnotised by a CIA agent, stealing

documents from a locked safe from his own embassy. This was to show the possible and achievable applications of such techniques in real world scenarios.

Estabrooks also claimed that,

“Individuals could be taught to do anything including murder, suicide, etc. I do believe that you could carry out acts that would be against an individual's moral feelings if they were rightly, psychologically conditioned”.

He later stated;

“All right you say. This sounds beautiful on paper. But what about the well-known psychological principle that no one will do anything under hypnosis that he wouldn't do when he's awake? My experiments have shown this assumption is poppycock. It depends not so much on the attitude of the subject as on that of the operator himself ...In wartime, the motivation for murder under hypnosis doesn't have to be very strong.”[\[79\]](#)

The general consensus in the world of hypnosis is that a practitioner can in no way cause a subject to perform an action that they would not normally or alternatively, make the subject transgress their previously-held moral boundaries. This is true in the majority of cases, particularly in hypnotherapy, which is a wonderful healing tool. In order to manipulate a subject, the hypnotist would have to abandon all morals and be prepared to disregard any and all therapeutic avenues. Although not easy, it is far from impossible to make a subject do your bidding against their better judgement.

This could be achieved in a number of ways: firstly, the therapist could frame an immoral act in a moral way. For example, a subject who would normally never kill another could be manipulated into doing so if they felt the person was a danger to the subject's family or was framed as being particularly despicable. The hypnotist could perhaps suggest that killing the person would be the only way to save the subject's family or even the world. Immoral acts can be justified in a societal sense by extraordinary

circumstances (such as war) and the hypnotist could make the subject believe that this is one of those occasions.

Secondly, the hypnotist could instil a total level of trust in the subject, convincing them to follow their orders without question. This works because the subject subconsciously ‘knows’ that the hypnotist has their best interests at heart and would in no way allow any harm to come to them. It may seem like they are throwing acid at a passer-by, but as they trust the hypnotist, they are sure he would never really allow them to do something so dreadful. In this way subjects can be convinced to partake in actions that may cause themselves physical harm, safe in the knowledge that the hypnotist would never allow anything bad to happen to them.

Finally, a complete takeover can be produced through deep hypnosis and framing of actions as mundane. For example, you could convince a subject, upon hearing a trigger phrase, to stand up and begin shooting as if they were at a rifle range. Regardless of where the subject is, they will act as if they are at the pre-designated place and act accordingly, firing shots in the belief that they are acting appropriately.

I would stress that this is not easy and requires a hugely immoral practitioner and many hours of manipulation to be effective. Seemingly the age of the subject held no cause to resist experimentation for Estabrooks;

“Dr. Estabrooks did experiments on children. He corresponded with FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover about using hypnosis to interrogate juvenile delinquents. His experimentation on children raises the possibility that investigators have attempted to create Manchurian Candidates in children.”
[\[80\]](#)

“Estabrooks also notes that children make especially good subjects, given that they “are notoriously easy to hypnotize.” This is a nice way of saying that children are particularly vulnerable to abuse and have more of a tendency to dissociate traumatic experiences, thereby creating alter identities that can then be exploited and controlled.”[\[81\]](#)

A CIA document, dated 10 Feb 1954, described an experiment in which unsuspecting assassins were created through hypnotism;

“Miss [deleted] was then instructed (having expressed a fear of firearms) that she would use every method at her disposal to awaken Miss [deleted] (now in a deep hypnotic sleep) and failing this, she would pick up a pistol and fire it at Miss [deleted]. She was instructed that she would not hesitate to “kill.” Miss [deleted] carried out these suggestions including firing the (unloaded) gun at [deleted]. After proper suggestions were made, both were awakened. Miss [deleted] expressed absolute denial that the foregoing sequence had happened.”

This experiment was performed and recorded by Morse Allen.

CIA agent William Buckley also utilised the power of hypnotism for his own nefarious gains; in controlled experiments he was able to make female volunteers undress in front of him and induce these same subjects to enthusiastically and willingly offer themselves up for sex.

A 1951 declassified document entitled *CIA MORI ID 140393*, dated 09 July 1951, clarified the kind of people that were employed by the CIA to teach hypnotism:

“On 2 July 1951 approximately 1:00 p.m. the instruction began with [deleted] relating to the student some of his sexual experiences. [Deleted] stated that he had constantly used hypnotism as a means of inducing young girls to engage in sexual intercourse with him. [Deleted], a performer in [deleted] orchestra was forced to engage in sexual intercourse with [deleted] while under the influence of hypnotism.

[Deleted] stated that he first put her into a hypnotic trance and then suggested to her that he was her husband and that she desired sexual intercourse with him. [Deleted] further stated that many times going home on [deleted] he would use hypnotic suggestion to have a girl turn around and talk to him and suggest sexual intercourse to him and that as a result of these suggestions induced by him he spent approximately five nights a week away from home engaging in sexual intercourse.”

The following interview was taken in 1952 and despite not being stated, the doctor being interviewed was George Estabrooks.

“CIA document and page number: 140394, pp. 2, 3. Title: Interview with [Deleted]. Date: 25 February 1952.

Q: What are your experiences in general with hypnotism?

A: I have been a professional hypnotist for at least 15 years. At present, I am employed on a very confidential basis two days a week.

Q: Can you obtain information from an individual, willing or unwilling, by hypnotism?

A: Definitely, yes. Many of the medical cases I work on are involved in obtaining personal, intimate information, and through hypnotism, I have been quite successful in obtaining this. If an individual refuses to co-operate with hypnosis, the doctors with whom I work use drugs, always sodium amytal.

Q: How far do you think individuals could be controlled by hypnosis?

A: This is a very difficult subject. Post-hypnotics will last twenty years and will be very strong if re-enforced from time to time.

Q: Have you ever had any experience with drugs?

A: Yes, many times. I have worked with doctors using sodium amytal and Pentothal and have obtained hypnotic control after the drugs were used. In fact, many times drugs were used for the purpose of obtaining hypnotic control.

Q: Do you have any ideas that hypnotism could be used as a weapon?

A: Yes, I have thought about this often. It could certainly be used in obtaining information from recalcitrant people particularly with drugs. It

could be used as a recruiting source for special types of work. A good hypnotist running hypnotic shows for entertainment would pick up a great many subjects, some of whom might be exceptionally good subjects for us. These subjects could easily be tabbed and put to use.

Q: Have you ever been able to produce hypnosis without an individual's knowledge?

A: Yes, through the relaxing technique and on rare occasions [I've] been able to produce hypnotism against a person's will. However, you cannot count on this and to attempt to attach an individual who did not want to be hypnotized alone would be almost an impossible task. In that type of case, I would use sodium amytal and/or sodium pentothal.

Q: How effective are post-hypnotics; over what distances and time can they be effective?

A: Properly used post-hypnotics will last twenty years. They can be made more effective by re-enforcement from time to time. Post-hypnotics are not affected at all by time or travel or distance away from the person who placed the post-hypnotic. As a rule, post-hypnotics should be 100% effective in good subjects.

Q: Can individuals be made to do things under hypnosis that they would not otherwise?

A: Individuals could be taught to do anything including murder, suicide, etc. I do believe that you could carry out acts that would be against an individual's moral feelings if they were rightly, psychologically conditioned."

Researcher Dave McGowan elaborated on the violence used within CIA-sponsored, hypnotic mind control;

"Years later, another CIA-connected psychiatrist/hypnotist named Paul Verdier wrote an obscure little book, entitled Brainwashing and the Cults: An Expose on Capturing the Human Mind that echoed much of what

Estabrooks had written. Verdier begins by acknowledging that: "It must be accepted that brainwashing ... is now being used here by devious persons with personal gain in mind," though he misrepresents who those "devious persons" are.

He then explains that the goal of mind control is to access those areas of the brain that are outside of the conscious control of the individual by circumventing the normal inhibiting response of the cerebral cortex: "an individual's voluntary conscious self-control must be bypassed or short-circuited."

In order to disable the brain's "cortical block," Verdier recommends alcohol, euphoric drugs, isolation, solitary confinement, and - "the most dramatic and unique item in the brainwashing arsenal" - hypnosis. All of these are methods that have been extensively tested by the CIA under the rubric of the MK-ULTRA program.

Verdier goes on to explain that to achieve truly lasting mind control requires the creation of "profound and deep emotional states." Recommended are fear, shock and anxiety, which have "an intense disinhibitive effect on the human brain." What this means, in essence, is that emotional trauma facilitates the accessing of dissociative states.

The most effective of the "profound and deep emotional states," according to Verdier, is pain. The doctor explains that this is because, "according to the eminent neurologist, Dr. Wilder Penfield, sensations of pain from the muscular sensory system enter the sub-cortical brain regions directly." Penfield was, it should be noted, an associate of medical torture expert and MK-ULTRA operative Dr. David Ewen Cameron.

Verdier makes clear that pain and fear are among the most effective tools in the MK-ULTRA toolbox when he steals a page from Estabrooks' book: "Russian political scientists do support the belief that given enough punishment, all the people in any time or place are susceptible to hypnotic control" (this is, by the way, a very common form of agency disinformation – acknowledge the existence of mind control, but blame it all on those damn 'communists').

He also echoes Estabrooks' belief that children are ideal candidates for mind control operations, stating - with apparent approval - that:

“Brainwashing can be slow, insidious and sure when applied to children early in life.” He further adds that: “It is likely that there is a short period of time following corporal punishment when the child is in a state of decortication - hypnosis, so to speak. This is the ideal time to plant the positive instructions for better behaviour in the future.” What the good doctor considers “corporal punishment” and “positive instructions” is left to the reader's imagination.

Interestingly, Verdier notes that: “One of the most pronounced emotional experiences that a human being can undergo is having his or her life threatened. Threats of death are used as a basic tool by brainwashing Communists. Even among them, however, this threat is used sparingly, for they know that humans quickly adapt to this type of threat, especially if it is repeatedly given but never carried out. In order to avoid this routinization of stressful emotional situations, they have been known to casually execute prisoners for the apparent effect it has on others.” [82]

Dr. Martin Orne was one of the leading experts on hypnosis of the 20th century. For about 30 years he was the editor of *The International Journal of Clinical and Experimental Hypnosis*. He and Dr. Louis Jolyon West were the only two documented MK ULTRA psychiatrists professionally active into the late 1990's. Orne wrote *The potential uses of hypnosis in interrogation*, which was presented in *The Manipulation of Human Behavior* and published in 1961.

When Martin Orne died in the year 2000, he held the prestigious position of Emeritus Professor of Psychiatry and Psychology at the [University of Pennsylvania](#). He was a professor in the University's School of Medicine for 32 years before being awarded the post of Emeritus Professor in 1996.

Dr. Orne was born in [Vienna](#) in 1927; he immigrated to the United States and received his Medical Degree from [Tufts University](#) Medical School in 1955. Orne went on to hold a residency in Psychiatry at [Massachusetts Mental Health Centre](#) and gained his Ph.D in Psychology from [Harvard](#)

[University](#) in 1958. Dr. Orne established and directed the Unit for Experimental Psychiatry at Penn State University in 1964. This is a research laboratory, located in the School of Medicine of the University, which has conducted uninterrupted scientific research since its establishment.

Martin Orne's experimentation in the realm of hypno-programming was reportedly financed by the Human Ecology Fund, a CIA cover that processed its paper trail through Cornell University. John Marks, author of *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*, managed to obtain one hundred and thirty nine whole boxes of previously declassified CIA documents under a Freedom of Information Act request. These documents include an agency report detailing a \$30,000 research grant being provided to Orne from the Human Ecology Fund. Also included in these documents was a similar receipt detailing a payment of \$30,000 from Boston's Scientific Engineering Institute (SEI); this too has been shown to be another front organisation for channelling CIA research funding.

Martin Orne stringently denied any connection to the CIA or mind control programmes and disputed Estabrooks findings, publicly at least. Orne, along with Joly West, started the False Memory Syndrome Foundation, seen by many as the go to guys for the denial of satanic ritual abuse of children. In cases where ritual abuse or mind control style experimentation is discovered, the FMSF will sweep in and offer the explanation that the children involved are either simply lying or have had these false memories implanted by a malevolent therapist. Interestingly, they acknowledge and promote the existence of false memories but will not entertain the concept that governments, infinitely better financed than any therapist, may also employ this technique.

Despite the public perception that hypnosis is at worst, a stage show and at best, a method of therapy, it would appear that it is in fact a viable tool for the control of the mind. Not only is this control complete, but its effectiveness lies in the fact that it is virtually undetectable, even to the hapless subject.

Chapter six: Annihilating the mind

Ewen Cameron, of McGill University in Montreal, was based at the Allen Memorial Institute and conducted hundreds of experiments on mental patients, usually without their consent and often as the treatment for very mild psychological problems such as depression. Cameron was funded by the CIA, the Canadian Government, the Rockefeller Foundation and the Gershickter Foundation. Former Pentagon advisor to the CIA, Colonel L. Fletcher Prouty, immortalised in the Oliver Stone movie *JFK* with a portrayal by Donald Sutherland, spoke to author Dick Russell in 1992. He spoke about the Allen Memorial Institute and hinted at connections to Operation Paperclip;

“If you get a hold of a directory for the American Psychiatric Association in around 1956 or 1957, you’ll be surprised to find that an enormous percentage of the individuals listed are foreign-born. Mostly they came out of Germany and Eastern Europe in a big wave. They were all called “technical specialists”, but in reality they were psychiatrists. They went into jobs at universities mostly- but many were working on these “unconventional” mind control programs for US intelligence...These would go to people like Dr. Cameron in Canada.”[\[83\]](#)

Donald Ewen Cameron was born in [Scotland](#) in 1901. He graduated from the [University of Glasgow](#) in 1924 and began his career as resident surgeon at Glasgow Infirmary. In 1929 he moved to Canada in order to work in the [Brandon Mental Hospital](#). In 1936 Cameron became Director of Research at [Worcester State Hospital](#) in Massachusetts and in 1938 was appointed Professor of Neurology and Psychiatry at [Albany State Medical School](#). It was at Albany that Cameron first conducted research into sensory deprivation and its effects on the memory of the patient.

During the [Second World War](#), Cameron began working for the [Office of Strategic Services](#) (OSS), the precursor to the CIA. In 1943 he was also able to travel to Canada and establish the psychiatry department at Montreal's

[McGill University](#), becoming director of the newly-created [Allen Memorial Institute](#).

In November 1945 Cameron, who was still working for the [OSS](#), was dispatched to [Germany](#) by the future CIA director [Allen Dulles](#), in order to examine [Rudolf Hess](#) and assess his fitness to stand trial at [Nuremberg](#). Hess had already complained of attempts of brainwashing by John Rawlings Rees, the director of the Tavistock Institute, which makes one wonder if Cameron had any ulterior motives in his mission.

During the course of his research, Cameron discovered that "*once a subject entered an amnesiac, somnambulistic state, they would become hypersensitive to suggestion*". In other words, once induced into the correct mental state, the subject could be brainwashed. The [CIA](#) became aware of Cameron's research and, feeling it was of use, in 1957 recruited him to run experiments specifically for [MK ULTRA](#). As it was technically illegal for the CIA to conduct operations inside America, Cameron was obliged to carry out his experiments at the [Allen Memorial Institute](#) in Canada. The CIA helpfully arranged funding via [Cornell University](#) in New York.

From January 1957 to September 1960, Dr. Cameron's project received \$64,242.44 in CIA funds, as shown in *CIA MORI ID 17468* (a declassified CIA document).

When the CIA stopped funding him, Cameron received \$57,750 from the Canadian government to continue his research. Other mental health project grants awarded to Dr. Cameron by the Department of National Health and Welfare included:

"Project #604-5-11, The Effect of Senescence on Resistance to Stress, \$195,388, 50-57,

Project #604-5-13, Research Studies on EEG and Electrophysiology, \$60,353, 50-57,

Project #604-5-14, Support for a Behavioural Laboratory, \$17,875, 50-54,

Project #604-5-76, Study of Effect of Nucleic Acid on Memory Impairment in the Aged, \$18,000, 59-63,

Project #604-5-432, A Study of Factors Which Promote or Retard Personality Change in Individuals Exposed to Prolonged Repetition of Verbal Signals, \$57,750, 61-64.” [\[84\]](#)

The extent and desired outcomes of the experimentation were hidden from the public's view; the techniques that made it into the public's consciousness were skilfully spun to appear as the most technologically advanced methods of treatment available. What was definitely mired in deception was the funding of the experimentation and the number of institutions that had foreknowledge of what was really transpiring.

“In Canada, the issue took much longer to surface, becoming widely known in 1984 on a [CBC](#) news show, [The Fifth Estate](#). It was learned that not only had the CIA funded [Dr. Cameron](#)'s efforts, but perhaps even more shockingly, the Canadian government was fully aware of this, and had later provided another \$500,000 in funding to continue the experiments. This revelation largely derailed efforts by the victims to sue the CIA as their U.S. counterparts had, and the Canadian government eventually settled out of court for \$100,000 to each of the 127 victims. None of Dr. Cameron's personal records of his involvement with MKULTRA survive, since his family destroyed them after his death from a heart attack while mountain climbing in 1967.” [\[85\]](#)

Much of the CIA's involvement at the funding level was disguised behind other seemingly innocuous organisations;

*“In 1955, the CIA set up a secret front organization, known as the Society for the Investigation of Human Ecology (SIHE), to fund further studies. CIA employee, Dr. John Gittinger and Dr. Wolff from Cornell, assisted in the program formation. Approximately a year later, Dr. Gittinger read an article, published in the American Journal of Psychiatry, written by Dr. Ewen Cameron from the Allen Memorial Institute of Psychiatry, and entitled *Psychic Driving*... The article prompted him to invite Dr. Cameron to submit an application for SIHE research funds... On March 4, 1957, the*

CIA approved the Cameron grant as MKULTRA Subproject 68 for the period of time from March 18, 1957 to June 30, 1960.” [86]

In Cameron, the CIA had found someone who was not afraid to push the ethical boundaries in the pursuit of knowledge;

“Cameron began conducting unethical and inhumane brainwashing experiments at Brandon Mental Hospital in the 1930’s. Schizophrenic patients were forced to lie naked in red light for eight hours a day for periods as long as eight months. Another experiment involved overheating patients in an electric cage until their body temperatures reached 102 degrees.” [87]

Cameron used electroshock, sensory deprivation, isolation and barbiturate-induced comas for sometimes weeks at a time, in order to ‘de-pattern’ clients. This is essentially to wipe the memory and personality of the patient in order to reprogram “*desired personality traits*”. This was sold as a therapeutic technique to remove harmful negative patterns like depression, blanking the mind to introduce new patterns. The use of electroshock therapy to wipe previously held patterns of behaviour was termed “*annihilation*” by Cameron. He believed that the most effective treatment was to “*destroy pathological behaviour patterns held in the memory storage systems*”. Cameron felt that by erasing behaviour patterns through physiological means, new patterns could be implanted in their place. This was based on Cameron’s postulation;

“Whether the behaviour patterns of adults could be erased by a physiological process that attacked neural patterns. Could adults be made theoretically patternless? Could they be returned to a state of neurological and psychological infancy for a short period, and then could new patterns of behaviour be introduced?” [88]

In 1960 an article was published in the *Comprehensive Psychiatry* journal in which Cameron explained the effects of depatterning on a subject;

“The patient loses all recollection of the fact that he formally possessed a space time image which served to explain the events of the day to him. With

this loss, all anxiety also disappears. In the third stage, his conceptual span is limited to a few minutes and to entirely concrete events. He volunteers a few statements on questioning: He says he is sleepy or that he feels fine. He cannot conceptualise where he is, nor does he recognise those who treat him...What the patient talks about are only his sensations of the moment, and he talks about them almost exclusively in highly concrete terms. His remarks are entirely uninfluenced by previous recollections, nor are they governed in any way by his forward anticipations. He lives in the immediate present. All schizophrenic symptoms have disappeared. There is complete amnesia for all events in his life."

In order to achieve this, he would put patients with mild depression in sensory deprivation for up to sixty five days at a time, followed by a similar number of days on LSD until the mind was completely destroyed. Following this, looped tapes of instructive voices were played continuously, directly into the head of the patient with irremovable headphones. Messages were repeated to the patient for weeks at a time. This technique was called 'psychic driving'.

"Cameron's experiments funded under MKULTRA Subproject 68 were called depatterning or "psychic driving." He combined electro convulsive therapy [ECT] with chemically induced sleep therapy. The intensive electroshocks used in these experiments were not the same form of ECT used routinely in the treatment of depression. Both the voltage and the number of shocks administered were greatly increased. Instead of stopping after the procedure had induced one grand mal seizure, the subjects were shocked again and again until no further seizures could be elicited. There was no question that this was a profoundly intrusive and destructive form of electroshock, which was far different from that which was conventionally used for therapeutic purposes." [\[89\]](#)

Cameron, with the aid of the CIA, was able to customize the Allen Memorial building to perfectly fit his specific needs;

"Using CIA funding, Cameron converted the horse [stables](#) behind Allen Memorial into an elaborate isolation and sensory deprivation chamber which he kept patients locked in for weeks at a time." [\[90\]](#)

While sleeping, patients would be forced to listen to messages designed to reprogram their behaviour. In a paper published in the *American Journal of Psychiatry*, entitled *Psychic Driving*, Dr. Cameron described his brainwashing techniques. Cameron noted that psychic driving provided a way to make “*direct, controlled changes in personality.*”[\[91\]](#)

Working with his assistant Leonard Rubenstein, Cameron experimented with sensory deprivation combined with drugs to break down the subject's will and leave them open to the taped messages. In a 02 August 1977 *New York Times* interview, Rubenstein admitted that their work was directly related to brainwashing.

The combination of massive amounts of electro-convulsive shock, drug-induced sleep and sensory isolation left the patients of Cameron in a vegetated state. When fully depatterned, patients were incontinent, unable to feed themselves and unable to state their name, location or the date. They were reduced to blank slates, husks of people prepared for Cameron to then apply his psychic driving and rebuild their personality to his own desired specifications.

“In the second stage, psychic driving was introduced. This consisted of hundreds of hours of tape loops being played to the patient through earphones, special helmets, or speakers in the sensory isolation room. Dr. Cameron received a grant from Canada's Department of Health and Welfare for \$57,750 for the years 1961 to 1964 for “A Study of Factors Which Promote or Retard Personality Change in Individuals Exposed to Prolonged Repetition of Verbal Signals.”[\[92\]](#)

The messages played were initially recordings of the patients own voices, which is termed ‘autopsychic driving’. However, most people found this to be psychologically unbearable and so staff at the McGill Institute recorded their own voices for use on the patients. This technique was called “*heteropsychic driving*” by Cameron. The messages were either in a negative vein such as, ‘nobody likes you, there is something wrong with you’ or positive, ‘people like you, you are popular’. Often Cameron would play both, one after the other. Cameron felt that the longer these messages

were played, the better, the resultant over stimulation leading, in his mind, to eventual catharsis by the patient. Cameron wrote, *“If the senses are continually overloaded their breakdown is to be expected. Analogous to this is the breakdown of the individual under interrogation”*.

Patients who continually tried to remove the headphones to stop the never ending loops of voices were forcibly sedated with drugs. The chemically induced sleep not only prevented the removal of headphones and the possible escape of the confused patient, but also served to further bewilder and disorientate the patient. Sleep treatment also seemed to enhance the “*annihilating*” effects of the electro-convulsive therapy. Negative messages could be played continuously for up to sixty day’s straight or in some cases, even more. One patient reportedly received driving techniques for one hundred and one days with “*no positive results*” being obtained from the sessions. Sensory deprivation was also used to strip away personality. Although Cameron was aware of the effects of the process and also aware that no one had endured more than one hundred and thirty nine hours in experiments conducted by the CIA, he happily left people in isolation for up to thirty five days. If patients resisted ‘treatment’ they were incapacitated with curare, a poison that can give the prolonged feeling of dying in the subject, as well as having incapacitating and anaesthetic qualities.

“Canadian researcher, Dr. Ewen Cameron, under long-term CIA contract, attempted to depattern, and reprogram his psychiatric patients' personalities wholesale. He started with 15 to 65 days of 'sleep therapy,' during which a patient was kept under nearly 24 hours a day, through the administration of cocktails of Thorazine, Nembutal, Seconal, Veronal, and Phenergam. Throughout this sleep period, the patient would be awakened two or three times a day for electroshock treatments, given at an intensity 20-40 times the 'normal' convulsion-producing strength.”[\[93\]](#)

Cameron and his staff were, seemingly, made of pretty stern stuff. Prior to the introduction of forced druggings, the nurses often had to wrestle escaping patients into submission before forcibly returning them to treatment.

The loyalty of his staff was in no way rewarded with kindness by Cameron. Several members of his team fell under his diagnostic gaze, Cameron feeling that certain individuals displayed the telltale signs of a depressive personality. Several of his nurses and people close to him were dutifully depatterned.

“The frequent screams of the patients that echoed through the hospital did not deter Cameron or most of his associates in their attempts to depattern their subjects completely” [\[94\]](#)

Sensory deprivation, as CIA research and other agency interrogation materials demonstrate, is a remarkably simple concept. Despite being known most commonly as a new age, therapeutic relaxation technique, sensory deprivation is actually a devastatingly effective method of torture. It can be inflicted by immobilizing individuals in small, soundproof rooms and fitting them with blacked-out goggles and earmuffs. The shattering effects of this simple procedure are described by Alfred McCoy of the University of Wisconsin-Madison;

“The first thing that happens is extraordinary hallucinations akin to mescaline; I mean extreme hallucinations of sight and sound. It is followed, in some cases within just two days, by a breakdown akin to psychosis.” [\[95\]](#)

This would have been well known to Cameron as the effects had been previously studied at McGill University. In 1951 the CIA engaged McGill's director of psychology, Dr. Donald Hebb, and others to conduct sensory-deprivation experiments on volunteer students. They showed intense isolation disrupts clear thinking enough to make subjects receptive to suggestion. They were also formidable interrogation techniques, amounting to torture when forcibly administered.

Linda MacDonald was one such victim of Dr. Ewen Cameron's destructive mind control experiments. In 1963 Dr. Cameron was president of the American and World Psychiatric Associations and at this time he treated Linda. He used a 'treatment' which involved intensive application of drug disinhibition (allowing the patient to feel the effects of large doses with no fear of overdose), prolonged sleep and drawn out psychological isolation.

These were combined with electro-convulsive therapy sessions. The amount of electricity introduced into Linda's brain was seventy six times the maximum recommended safe amount. Dr. Cameron's treatment of Linda resulted in permanent and complete amnesia, reducing her to the level of a new born baby, unable to complete basic functions such as speaking or using the toilet unaided. To this day, Linda has no memory of her life with her husband or children prior to treatment and whilst she now recognises who these people are, she is unable to rekindle any emotional connections.

“Life changed for Linda when the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation program, The Fifth Estate, aired a segment on Dr. Cameron on January 17, 1984. A Vancouver newspaper ran a full-page story on Robert Loggie, a Vancouver man who had been experimented on by Dr. Cameron. Loggie was a plaintiff in the class action suit against the CIA for Dr. Cameron's MKULTRA experiments, which was settled out of court for \$750,000, divided among the eight plaintiffs. Linda's mother phoned her about the program. Linda shook a lot in reaction to the news and didn't know what to do. Through a reporter she got in touch with a Washington lawyer representing the eight Canadian plaintiffs. He advised Linda that she could not be a party to the class action suit against the CIA because she was 'treated' by Dr. Cameron after his CIA funding had stopped. The Canadian government had picked up the funding by 1963. Eventually she got \$100,000 plus legal fees from the Canadian government.”[\[96\]](#)

The use of electric shock to the brain for the creation of amnesia with hypnosis was discussed by an ARTICHOKE document dated 03 December 1951:

“[Deleted] is reported to be an authority on electric shock. He is a psychiatrist of considerable note. [Deleted] explained that electric shock might be of considerable interest to the 'Artichoke' type of work. He stated that the standard electric-shock machine (Reiter) could be used. He stated that using this machine with convulsive treatment, he could guarantee amnesia for certain periods of time, and particularly he could guarantee amnesia for any knowledge of use of the convulsive shock. He stated that the lower setting of the machine produced a different type of shock. When this lower current type of shock was applied without convulsion, it had the

effect of making a man talk. He said that this type of shock produced in the individual excruciating pain. He stated that there would be no question that the individual would be quite willing to give information if threatened with the use of this machine. It was [deleted]'s opinion that an individual could gradually be reduced through the use of electro-shock treatment to the vegetable level.” [97]

Previously Ewen Cameron had sat on the medical tribunal board for the Nuremburg trials, prosecuting Nazi doctors for exactly the same thing he himself was later carrying out, human experimentation.

John Gittinger, CIA agent and psychologist, was Ewen Cameron’s project officer. In testimony before Congress on 03 August 1977, Gittinger responded to Senator Kennedy’s questions on his involvement; *“The general idea ... is that brainwashing was largely a process of isolating a human being, keeping him out of contact, putting him out of control, putting him under long stress in relationship to interviewing and interrogation, and that they could produce any change that way.”*

Linda MacDonald was not the only member of the public to sue the institute;

“Montreal clinic experimented with electroshock by Jeff Heinrich “A woman has been awarded \$100,000 in compensation after receiving controversial electroshock treatment in a Montreal psychiatric institute in 1953. “I’m stunned,” Gail Kastner, 70, said yesterday. After some reflection she added: “I’m pleased and I’m numb.” The shock treatment turned the then 19 year old honours student into a woman who sucked her thumb, talked like a baby, demanded to be fed from a bottle and urinated on the floor. She was ostracised by her affluent family and ended up living in poverty. Ms. Kastner was left out of a 1994 federal compensation package for other victims of brainwashing because she was deemed to have undergone less intense treatment that had fewer long-term effects. Now, a Federal Court judge has reversed that decision and awarded her \$100,000, the same Ottawa granted a decade ago to 77 other victims of Dr. Ewen Cameron, the director of the Allan Memorial Institute in Montreal. In 2000, Ms. Kastner sued the Allan Memorial for \$4.2 million, but lost. She tried to

appeal, but with no success. The federal compensation doesn't nearly equal what she could have won. "It begs the question: if I'm awarded now, why was I turned down in my lawsuit?" said Ms. Kastner, who lives alone on a guaranteed income supplement of \$1000 a month. 253 of Mr. Cameron's other patients also had their claims rejected. Carried out from 1950 to 1965, Mr. Cameron's now-discredited "de-patterning" program of massive electroshock therapy and drug-induced sleep was funded by the CIA and Canada's Health Department....In 1953, Ms. Kastner was a 19 year old honours student from a wealthy Montreal family. Suffering from mild depression and anxiety, she was admitted to the Allan Memorial twice for short stays and given electroshock treatments – 63 in all. She was also put into comas by being injected with insulin and given different drugs to induce sleep. The goal was to "de-pattern" her brain so she could recover and lead a normal life."[\[98\]](#)

Cameron's experimentation was not limited to patients at the Allen Memorial Institute. He also looked further afield in order to find suitable subjects:

"To Dr. Ewen Cameron, Canada's prisons seemed like a logical place to conduct experiments on what strange new drugs could do to the human mind. In 1953, the McGill University psychiatrist wrote to the second in command of Canada's prison service to see if he had any insights into "the pharmacological, psychological and surgical suppression or obliteration of certain functions of behaviour as a research tool." [\[99\]](#)

In one such experiment, twenty three female inmates were administered LSD as part of a 1961 study at the now defunct Federal Prison for Women in Kingston, Ontario. Inmate Dorothy Proctor, aged eighteen at the time and serving a three year sentence, received at least one dose of the powerful hallucinogen in a 1.5-metre-by-2.5-metre windowless, underground segregation cell, lit by a single bulb with only a mattress and a hole through which to pass bodily waste. In 1998, Proctor sued the government and former Correctional Service of Canada (CSC) officials for giving her the drug, saying the experience had caused her brain damage and terrifying hallucinations for the majority of her life.

This was reported in at least one newspaper:

“The federal government and a former prison psychologist have confessed to battery and negligence for giving LSD to a teenaged inmate in the 1960s. The admission by the government and psychologist Mark Eveson in Ontario’s Superior Court of Justice is a key victory for former prisoner Dorothy Proctor in her three-year battle for compensation.” [\[100\]](#)

These early experiments laid the foundation for the CIA's two-stage torture process; sensory deprivation followed by overload. University of Wisconsin historian Alfred McCoy documented them in his book, *"A Question of Torture: CIA Interrogation, from the Cold War to the War on Terror"*, calling them *"the first real revolution in the cruel science of pain in more than three centuries"*.

The CIA developed and codified them into manuals, used extensively in Southeast Asia, Central America, Iraq, Afghanistan, Guantanamo and at secret black sites (secret centres used for enhanced interrogation) globally to extract information from suspects.

In a *USA Today* article from the 26 April 2002 titled *Ex CIA chief revitalizes truth serum debate*, ex CIA and FBI Director William Webster publically advocated the drugging of detainees during interrogation.

“Former CIA and FBI Director William Webster said Thursday that the United States should consider administering “truth drugs” to uncooperative al-Qaeda and Taliban captives at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba and elsewhere to try and obtain more details about terrorist operations. Speaking to a small group of reporters here, Webster said the use of drugs such as sodium pentothal or other invasive tactics short of torture might make US agents more effective in penetrating al-Qaeda’s worldwide network. “We ought to look at what options are out there.”

The psychological principles of these interrogation techniques are grounded in the work of Ewen Cameron;

“In 1963, CIA had synthesized many of the findings from its psychological research into what became known as the [KUBARK Counterintelligence](#)

[Interrogation](#) handbook., which cited the MKULTRA studies, and other secret research programs as the scientific basis for their interrogation methods¹. Cameron regularly traveled around the U.S. teaching military personnel about his techniques (hooding of prisoners for sensory deprivation, prolonged isolation, humiliation, etc.), and how they could be used in interrogations. Latin American paramilitary groups working for the CIA and U.S. military received training in these psychological techniques at places like the [School of the Americas](#).” [101]

It has been alleged that the CIA never really stopped with its experimentation and continually strives to refine its techniques. According to the group *Physicians for Human Rights*, as presented in their paper, [Experiments in Torture: Human Subject Research and Experimentation in the “Enhanced” Interrogation Program](#):

“Medical professionals gathered and collected data on the CIA’s use of [torture](#) techniques on detainees, in order to refine those techniques, and to “to provide legal cover for torture, as well as to help justify and shape future procedures and policies”, according to a report by [Physicians for Human Rights](#). The report stated that: “Research and medical experimentation on detainees was used to measure the effects of large-volume waterboarding and adjust the procedure according to the results.” As a result of the waterboarding experiments, doctors recommended adding [saline](#) to the water “to prevent putting detainees in a coma or killing them through over-ingestion of large amounts of plain water.” Sleep deprivation tests were performed on over a dozen prisoners, in 48-, 96- and 180-hour increments. Doctors also collected data intended to help them judge the emotional and physical impact of the techniques so as to “calibrate the level of pain experienced by detainees during interrogation” and to determine if using certain types of techniques would increase a subject’s “susceptibility to severe pain.”. The CIA denied the allegations, claiming they never performed any experiments, and saying “The report is just wrong”; however, the U.S. government never investigated the claims.” [102]

The CIA was completely aware that it was engaged in illegal activity in the testing of techniques and substances and even went so far as to caution its

employees over maintaining secrecy. In an internal memo to CIA Inspector General Lyman, dated 1957, it stated:

“Precautions must be taken not only to protect the operations from exposure to enemy forces, but also to conceal these activities from the American public in general. The knowledge that the Agency is engaged in unethical and illicit activities would have serious repercussions in political and diplomatic circles and would be detrimental to the accomplishment.”

The U.S. government hid these monstrous experiments as they were not only horrifying, but also unethical and illegal. What is important is that those involved were prepared to transgress these rules in the pursuit of results. The doctors involved in the experiments and those who provided the enormous sums for funding were prepared to covertly test members of the general public in order to advance their clandestine agenda. Perhaps the most horrifying aspect is that the doctors involved were, at the time, the most respected and qualified within their respective fields.

Chapter seven: Shocking treatment in the U.K.

In the U.K., Dr. William Sargant was experimenting with patients at St Thomas' Hospital, London. Sargant was known to have been employed as a consultant to the intelligence agency MI5. He was interested in deep sleep treatment, believing that psychological problems could be solved with physiological means and large doses of drugs. He would use drug-induced comas for three months at a time, with similar periods of electroshock, as treatment for mild depression. His style was markedly similar to that of Ewen Cameron.

Sargant's use of different drugs on patients appears to have begun quite by accident. In 1940, whilst working at Belmont Hospital, Sargant was confronted with many examples of shell-shocked soldiers, many who had recently been fighting at Dunkirk. A particularly traumatised soldier was essentially catatonic and was causing a considerable amount of worry as he had been unable to urinate for several days. Sargant prescribed a large dose of barbiturate sodium amytal, in essence to try and calm the patient down. To his surprise, the man immediately became coherent, began talking to the doctor and merrily urinated in his seat.

Sargant tested this new method on other soldiers who were suffering with similar complaints and realised that the drugs were allowing the men to relive their memories, allowing a catharsis of emotion known in hypnotic circles as 'abreaction'. This allows for the patient to finally deal with and work through the emotional trauma that they had been repressing as it was, at the time, too terrible to face. Sargant used hypnotic suggestion techniques on the sedated soldiers to enable them to more vividly relive their experiences. Sargant also experimented with other drugs such as ether and amphetamines. These substances seemed to have favourable results in evoking an abreactive response from the patient. His work on the use of sodium amytal was published in the British Medical Journal the *Lancet*, eliciting a congratulatory letter from Dr. John Rees at the Tavistock Institute. A second paper on the subject was allegedly advised against by Rees, lest the information fall into the wrong hands.

Evidence of a combined U.S./U.K. truth drug experimentation programme was exposed in a CIA document dated 22 June 1948. The document mentions sodium amytal and states its use “*was considered only in top echelon cases*”. The document does seem to suggest that British Intelligence made intermittent use of these truth drugs.

William Walters Sargant (24 April 1907 - 27 August 1988) studied medicine at [St John's College, Cambridge](#) and qualified as a doctor at [St Mary's Hospital, London](#). His ambition to be a physician was thwarted by a nervous breakdown, after which he turned his attention to psychiatry. Having trained at the [Maudsley Hospital](#), he worked at the Sutton Emergency Medical Service during [World War II](#). In 1948 he was appointed as the Director of the Department of Psychological Medicine at [St Thomas' Hospital](#), London and remained there until (and after) his retirement in 1972. During this time Sargant was also treating patients at other hospitals, building up a highly lucrative private practice in Harley Street and working as a media psychiatrist.

Descriptions of the conditions endured by the patients of Dr. Sargant at St Thomas' have been less than charitable:

“It had one ward, a fearful place of drugged screams and troubled mumblings. It was here that Sargant, the son of a wealthy and staunchly Methodist family, began to experiment with what he called “heroic doses of drugs used in different combinations.”

He would use these to turn Anne White, a woman desperately seeking his help, into that zombie-like figure her father saw when she emerged from his “care”.

For him, her depression was a chemical event. The invisible, choking substance that leaches out the spirit, he would say, was the result of some electrolytic imbalance in the brain. While he would concede that each depression, like flakes of snow, are not alike, “they are all formed on the template of past experience”.

To eradicate that past -- however important it would be for a patient -- became the ultimate driving force behind William Sargant's methods.”[\[103\]](#)

William Sargant wrote *The Battle for the Mind*, one of the first books that detailed brainwashing. In this he stated;

“Various beliefs can be implanted in many people after brain function has been sufficiently disturbed by accidentally or deliberately induced fear, anger or excitement. Of the results caused by such disturbances, the most common one is temporarily impaired judgement and heightened suggestibility. Its various group manifestations are sometimes classed under the heading of “herd instinct” and appear most spectacularly in wartime, during severe epidemics and in all similar periods of common danger, which increase anxiety and so individual and mass suggestibility.”[\[104\]](#)

Researcher Gordon Thomas suggests that Sargant was connected directly to MK ULTRA; allegedly Sargant made a deathbed confession as to his involvement with MI6. By all accounts during his time at St Thomas’, Sargant was spectacularly indiscreet and often serenaded the young staff nurses with James Bond-esque tales of his espionage riddled adventures. Indeed, Ewen Cameron often sought advice on his own experiments from Sargant. Sargant once wrote to Cameron with the encouraging sentiment, “*Whatever you manage to achieve, I thought of it first*”.

“Sargant had a vision, bordering on messianic zeal, that he would lead psychiatry into a new world. His weapons would include epileptic form convulsions, induced by the drug penterazol and electroshock; hypoglycaemic coma, produced with insulin; psychosurgery and pre-frontal leucotomy. He outlined his methods in his book, "Physical Methods of Treatment". It became required reading for his growing number of medical followers in Britain and America.”[\[105\]](#)

Sargant was particularly taken by the behaviourist entraining of Pavlov who, after cutting holes in their faces, trained dogs to salivate on the sound of a dinner bell. The dinner bell denoted food for the animals but Pavlov found that on the expectation of food alone, on the chiming of the dinner bell, the dogs salivated, a physical response to external stimuli. This is

known as classical conditioning. During the experiment, the room containing the dogs flooded. The dogs panicked, fearing that they would drown, desperately swimming to stay above water level. Upon finding his dogs, who had all survived, Pavlov discovered an interesting development. The dogs' memories had been wiped of their previous conditioning, the trauma experienced had reduced the dogs to a blank slate.

“Three distinct and progressive states of trans marginal inhibition were identified by Pavlov. The first is the equivalent phase, in which the brain gives the same response to both strong and weak stimuli. The second is the paradoxical phase, in which the brain responds more actively to weak stimuli than to strong. And the third is the ultra-paradoxical phase, in which conditioned responses and behaviour patterns turn from positive to negative or from negative to positive. With the progressions through each phase, the degree of conversion becomes more effective and complete. The ways to achieve conversion are many and varied, but the usual first step in religious or political brainwashing is to work on the emotions of an individual or group until they reach an abnormal level of anger, fear, excitement or nervous tension. The progressive result of this mental condition is to impair judgment and increase suggestibility. The more this condition can be maintained or intensified, the more it compounds. Once catharsis or the first brain phase is reached, the complete mental takeover becomes easier. Existing mental programming can be replaced with new patterns of thinking and behaviour.”

“If a complete sudden collapse can be produced by prolonging or intensifying emotional stress the cortical slate may be wiped clean temporarily of its more recently implanted patterns of behaviour, perhaps allowing others to be substituted more easily.”[\[106\]](#)

He was, in 1970, also working closely with Louis Jolyon ‘Joly’ West, chairman of the Department of Psychiatry at the University of California in Los Angeles and director of its Neuropsychiatric Institute. Louis West would famously give an elephant an overdose of LSD, killing the poor animal. This was recorded in the paper: *West, L.J., Pierce, C.M., & Thomas, W.D. Lysergic acid diethylamide: Its effects on male Asiatic elephant. Science, 138, 1100-1103, 1962.*

Joly West was also employed as a psychiatrist for Jack Ruby, the man who shot Lee Harvey Oswald, the alleged, and almost certainly innocent, assassin of JFK. West claimed that Jack Ruby had shot Oswald by mistake, in the throes of a particularly violent epileptic fit.

Louis Jolyon 'Joly' West was an [American psychiatrist](#), reported [human rights activist](#) and was considered by the U.S. government to be an expert on [brainwashing](#), [mind control](#), [torture](#), [substance abuse](#), [post traumatic stress disorder](#) and [violence](#).

West has been connected to the military industrial complex since the very start of his career; he enlisted in the [U.S. Army](#) shortly after entering the [University of Wisconsin–Madison](#). In the Army Specialized Training Program he studied at the [University of Iowa](#) and the [University of Minnesota](#), School of Medicine, from which he graduated in 1948. He then made the career move to the [U.S. Air Force Medical Corps](#). Five years later, West was appointed to the post of Chief of Psychiatry Service at the Lackland Air Force Base, [San Antonio, Texas](#). This position allowed him to study U.S. pilots and [veterans](#) who had reportedly experienced [torture](#) and [brainwashing](#) as prisoners in the [Korean War](#).

At the young age of 29, West was appointed as [Professor](#) and Head of the Department of Psychiatry, Neurology and Biobehavioral Sciences at the [University of Oklahoma](#), School of Medicine. West holds the honour of being the youngest man to have held a chairmanship in psychiatry in the United States.

In 1969 he was appointed as Head of Department and Director of the Neuropsychiatry Institute at [UCLA](#). His research covered many fields including studies conducted on such topics as [alcoholism](#), [hallucinatory drugs](#), [sleep deprivation](#), violent behaviour, the [hippie](#) culture and the construction and organisation of [cults](#).

During the 1960's, West could also be found in the Haight-Ashbury section of San Francisco, studying the 'hippie' in their natural environment.

A proposed project of West's in the late 1960's and early 1970's was the creation of the Centre for the Study and Reduction of Violence. He proposed to begin a 'securely fenced' centre at the abandoned Nike missile base in the Santa Monica Mountains to conduct studies into the modification of behaviour for the greater good of society. The centres would study the cause and possible 'cures' for violent and anti social behaviour.

West's plans for such centres became the subject of official hearings by a U.S. Senate Committee in 1974. The hearings were chaired by Senator Sam Ervin who, along with other members of the hearing, was alarmed at the proposals of West. Reports show that he planned to test his bizarre methods of the modification and manipulation of human behaviour at these centres. Methods listed in plans for the centres include the use of drugs, electro-shock treatment, forcible castration with the drug cyproterone acetate and also experiments concerning the implantation of electrodes in the brain.

Other proposed sites chosen for West's hypothetical violence treatment centres included Vacaville, Camarillo and Atascadero state hospitals. It has been well documented that both drug and radiation experiments were conducted by the CIA at Vacaville.

Through his relationship with West, Sargant was able to procure entire ranges of new and exciting substances to test on unsuspecting subjects.

“Using his highly placed connections to the American drug industry, Sargant's arsenal of mind-altering drugs was unequalled in Britain. He was the first to treat patients with Thorazine, Stelazine and Mellaril; anti-depressants like Elavil and Tofranil; anti-manics like lithium carbonate. He gave them in combinations and was known to issue, “heroic” doses. Sargant worked closely with Eli Lilly and Company, Hoffman-La Roche and Geigy. Other drug houses who regarded him with favour were Merck, Sharp and Dohme, Parke-Davis and Company, Smith Kline & French Laboratories, and Searle Laboratories... He scoured the psychiatric journals for news of new drugs. His files included an advertisement from the Archives of General Psychiatry. It showed a dark skinned, thick-lipped young man, fists clenched. Above the

figure are the words "Assaultive and Belligerent?". Beneath the figure is the message: "Cooperation often begins with Haldol (haloperidol). It acts to control assaultive, aggressive behaviour. For Sargant drugs were "the chemistry of liberation". [\[107\]](#)

Sargant also used narcosis, that is to say, chemically induced sleep in order to prepare the patient for his stripping away of undesired patterns. Every so often they were awoken with electro-convulsive therapy in order to break up the negative patterns of the patient. Sargant admitted that at least four patients died whilst under narcosis.

At military bases in Britain, including Maresfield, near Brighton, he conducted drug-related experiments on so-called 'military volunteers'. Other drug experiments were performed at Britain's most secret chemical and biological warfare establishment at Porton Down on Salisbury Plain. Again, so called 'volunteers' from military mental hospitals and military prisons were used. Observers from the American intelligence agencies were sent to view the results of these tests. Biochemist Frank Olson, and Sidney Gottlieb, the overall head of the MK ULTRA programme, were among those spectators. The two men became friends with Sargant and, in return for access to patient records at St. Thomas's, they also shared the results of their own research being carried out at Fort Detrick, Maryland.

An account of the treatment of one patient is given by Gordon Thomas in his paper: *Inside the sleep room*. Thomas tells the story of Anne White, sent to St Thomas' with postpartum depression. There she was introduced to Sargant.

"He decided that the young mother was a suitable case for the Sleep Room. Sargant's Sleep Room was modelled on the one Ewen Cameron had created in the Allan Memorial Institute as part of the MK-ULTRA programme. It was at the back of Sargant's department; a dormitory with six single beds. Each was a foot apart and a low-wattage bulb barely provided sufficient light for the nurses to be able to see." [\[108\]](#)

Injected with Largactil and Seconal to keep her in a drugged sleep, Anne was placed in the Sleep Room. There she received doses of other drugs,

Amitriptyline and Nardil. This was what life was like for her over the ensuing weeks:

"I don't ever remember being taken to a bathroom or lavatory, although that must have happened. Unfortunately I was so drugged up that every time I stood; I passed out, because my blood pressure dropped into my boots. I don't remember talking to any patients. I could just see the next bed but no details. When I reached the point that the medication wouldn't keep me asleep, however much they gave me, I lay in the dark with virtually no auditory input. I think I remember listening to tapes. But I can't be sure and that may be something which is a false memory." [\[109\]](#)

This was Sargant's version of the psychic driving, as practiced by Ewen Cameron, using speakers placed in the pillows of the patient's beds.

In between lying in the Sleep Room, Anne White was repeatedly taken to a treatment room for electroshock. She later discovered she had been given twenty six bi-lateral shock treatments. The recommended number is no more than six.

Anne recalled:

"I was placed in a small room by myself. I was left to my own devices while I went through a week of barbiturate withdrawal. The nurses hardly bothered with me. I was the one who had dared to challenge the system. I felt I was being punished."

It was only years later, long after she had left St Thomas's Hospital, that Anne White, the "zombie-like creature" that so shocked her father, began to discover the truth about William Sargant. He was the psychiatrist who had appeared for the defence in the trial of Patty Hearst in 1976, when he had told the court that Patty was "an unwilling victim of brainwashing". When she went in search, she found her case notes had disappeared from St Thomas's shortly after Sargant's death on August 27, 1986. Her efforts to find them have failed. But the memory of what she endured remains as fresh today after three decades." [\[110\]](#)

An account of the treatment that William Sargant was using was given to the U.K. newspaper *The Daily Mail* by the actress Celia Imrie. Celia developed an eating disorder after being told she was too big to become a successful ballet dancer. She recalled:

“I became sly. I worked out every way to dispose of food. I was so successful at it that soon I was little more than a carcass with skin.

Desperate now, my parents decided to send me away to St Thomas' Hospital in London, to enter one of the special wards belonging to the Department of Psychological Medicine. And once there I was placed under the care of world-famous psychiatrist William Sargant. I was 14.

Even then, Sargant was a world expert on brainwashing. Today his books are said to be studied by Al Qaeda. His work has links to the mysterious death of CIA biochemist Frank Olson after being given LSD; the Jonestown massacre in Guyana, where 900 people killed themselves; and to the mind-bending and occasionally lethal drug experiments performed on unwitting human guinea pigs at the Porton Down research centre in Wiltshire.

Sargant's methods were simple: electric-shock treatment and insulin-induced comas leading to continuous narcosis, or deep-sleep therapy, complete with taperecorded 'brainwashing' orders being played at the patients from beneath their pillows. And to think that all this came free on the NHS!

At 14, I was the youngest in the ward. Most of the other patients were middle-aged women suffering from depression. From my bed, I watched them howling, moaning and screaming, fighting with the nurses. I thought: 'I don't want to be mad. I must get out of here.

Sargant still features in my nightmares. He was brusque and cold, and he never talked directly to you. Instead he issued orders over your head, talking about 'this one' and 'that one'. But that was preferable to making eye contact with this proud, incorrigible man with his dark, hard, evil eyes.

After Sargant left the ward, the nurses would start preparing the horrors he had prescribed for the day - the electro-convulsive therapy. Friends have asked what it was like to have electrodes put either side of your skull before huge surges of power were fired through your brain, while you squirmed and wrestled and shrieked and moaned and dribbled into the pillow. But the truth is I don't remember.

I do, however, remember vividly watching the woman in the next bed when it was her turn to be assaulted in the name of health. I remember every sight, sound and smell. The huge rubber plug jammed between her teeth; the strange almost silent cry, like a sigh of pain; the shuddering contortions and jerky gyrations of the tormented body; the scent of burning hair and flesh."

Celia also described the rooms dedicated to Sargant's deep sleep therapy, all aided with his 'heroic' doses of drugs;

"I remember also the famous Narcosis Room, a ward where patients were forced into a drug-induced sleep for days while tapes played instructions to them from under the pillow.

Whenever I have been asked about Sargant's Narcosis Room, I can describe it perfectly. I used to sneak out of the ward to peer through the portholes in the swing doors, and gaze at dead-looking women lying on the floor on grey mattresses, silent in a kind of electrically induced twilight.

But it recently occurred to me that everyone, in order to be put into the Narcosis Room, would first be drugged and that although I saw many women come back to the ward from there, I never saw any patient emerge from the place awake. You went in asleep and you came out asleep.

It is probable, I realise now, that I did go in. Like the electric shocks, I presume it definitely happened to me, though I can only recall it happening to others. I was certainly injected with huge doses of insulin. These injections are now understood to be one of the methods Sargant used to kick-start his sleep therapy process.

I cannot know whether his mindcontrol methods worked on me as I do not know what the tape recordings under my pillow were telling me to do.

Unfortunately, my search was in vain. When Sargant left St Thomas', he illegally took away all his patients' records. By the time of his death in 1988, every single piece of paperwork about his inhumane treatment of us, the human guinea pigs, had been destroyed. So I will never know the absolute truth.

I do recall being given massive doses, three tumblers a day, of Largactil, an anti-psychotic drug. The effect of this drug was startling. My hands shook uncontrollably for most of the day and I'd wake up to find clumps of my hair on the pillow. But the worst consequence was that everything I saw was multiplied by four. When Sargant came into the room, I saw four of him. It was horrific and terrifying. Even simple tasks such as picking up a glass of water became impossible. The drugs had turned me into a victim.

As she increased the dosage one day, I overheard one nurse saying to her senior that I was exhibiting a 'dangerous resistance' to the drugs. Dangerous for whom, I wonder?

Sargant used to say that every dog has his breaking point - the eccentrics just took longer. I suppose my 'dangerous resistance' was what he was talking about. I like to think that I was one of those eccentric dogs he did not manage to break.”[\[111\]](#)

This last statement of Sargant's, “every dog has his breaking point” is particularly telling, showing his veneration of Pavlov and also his complete disregard for human beings. Sargant believed that these people were mere objects, puzzles that could be manipulated at will.

Written in 1963 by members of the CIA, the KUBARK Counterintelligence Interrogation manual details the most effective methods by which to break down the human psyche. The manual drew on the results of the experimentation carried out by MK ULTRA doctors in the 1950's; principally, the manual recommends establishing the subject's sense of self and then stripping it away through psychological means.

The suggested tactics include keeping detainees naked in order to instill a sense of alienation and discomfort. Sexual humiliation was also recommended, particularly if the subject was shy (or, as seen in recent military campaigns, if the subject has religious sensibilities that can be manipulated). The central concept involved in breaking the psyche is to keep the detainee uncomfortable, disorientated and isolated. The manual encourages placing subjects in small, windowless cells with constant artificial light to achieve this; this is strangely reminiscent of most office-based working environments, although I am sure this is just a happy coincidence. The practice of forcing detainees to maintain painful stress positions to physically exhaust them is advised, as this only adds to the subject's mental exasperation. The manual also makes reference to the use of drugs, hypnosis and torture with electricity, advising that the interrogators should ensure the room chosen for the task has a working supply.

Taken from the KUBARK document, the connection to the experiments of Cameron and Sargent are clear:

“A. The Nature of Counterintelligence Interrogation

The long-range purpose of CI interrogation is to get from the source all the useful counterintelligence information that he has. The short-range purpose is to enlist his cooperation toward this end or, if he is resistant, to destroy his capacity for resistance and replace it with a cooperative attitude. The techniques used in nullifying resistance, inducing compliance, and eventually eliciting voluntary cooperation are discussed in Part VIII of this handbook.

Obviously, many resistant subjects of counterintelligence interrogation cannot be brought to cooperation, or even to compliance, merely through pressures which they generate within themselves or through the unreinforced effect of the interrogation situation. Manipulative techniques - still keyed to the individual but brought to bear upon him from outside himself - then become necessary. It is a fundamental hypothesis of this handbook that these techniques, which can succeed even with highly resistant sources, are in essence methods of inducing regression of the

personality to whatever earlier and weaker level is required for the dissolution of resistance and the inculcation of dependence. All of the techniques employed to break through an interrogation roadblock, the entire spectrum from simple isolation to hypnosis and narcosis, are essentially ways of speeding up the process of regression. As the interrogatee slips back from maturity toward a more infantile state, his learned or structured personality traits fall away in a reversed chronological order, so that the characteristics most recently acquired - which are also the characteristics drawn upon by the interrogatee in his own defence - are the first to go. As Gill and Brenman have pointed out, regression is basically a loss of autonomy.”

Two further CIA interrogation manuals came from the work of Sargant and Cameron, namely *Coercive Questioning* and *Human Resources Exploitation*. These manuals recommend and describe the most effective methods of ‘legal’ torture to be used against prisoners by the U.S. Military. Techniques include water boarding, stress positions maintained for hours, sleep deprivation, verbal intimidation and threats of violence and death. The *Human Resources Exploitation* manual also advises on the use of electrodes for applying shocks to the hapless interviewee. The *Human Resource Exploitation* training manual has been used in at least seven U.S. training courses conducted in Latin American countries, including Honduras, between 1982 and 1987. *Coercive Questioning* details the use of fear in order to break the will of the subject, “*The threat to inflict pain can trigger fears more damaging than the immediate sensation of pain. Threats delivered coldly are more effective than those shouted in rage*”. The document warns against, “*Delivering the threat of death against hard-headed types who realise that silencing them forever would defeat the interrogators purpose. They must be broken by other procedures*”. The use of hypnosis is also discussed;

“Hypnosis offers one advantage over other interrogation techniques or aids: the posthypnotic suggestion. It should be possible to administer a drug to a resistant source in food or drink and persuade him, as a drug takes effect and he is slipping into a hypnotic trance, to shift his frame of reference so that his reasons for resisting become reasons for cooperating. Interrogate him and conclude the session by implanting the suggestion that

when he emerges from his trance he will not remember anything about what has happened...Drugs can be effective in overcoming resistance not dissolved by other techniques. The judicious use of a drug, matching the subject's personality, careful gauging of dosage and a sense of timing make its administration a hard to equal ally for the interrogator. One of the interrogator's functions is providing the doctor with a full and accurate description of the psychological make-up of the interrogatee. Persons burdened with feelings of shame or guilt are more likely to unburden themselves when drugged, especially if these feelings have been reinforced by the interrogator."

Both doctors employed what came to be known as deep sleep therapy, drugging the patients and only waking them to traumatise with electrical shocks, LSD, looped tapes of their own voices or a combination of the techniques. After the clearly traumatic experience, the patients were forced back into a sleeping state. Recent research has, however, discovered that this may in fact compound and extend the psychological trauma of the patient. It seems that it is more beneficial to psychologically process a traumatic event so that you can consciously come to terms with the event. Sleeping too soon after a traumatic event seems to lock in the initial trauma without giving the brain chance to deal with the emotional response.

"Sleeping after a traumatic event might [lock in bad memories and emotions](#), a new study has found.

Researchers from the University of Massachusetts at Amherst asked more than 100 healthy adults to rate their emotional responses to a series of images, some depicting unsettling scenes. Twelve hours later, they rated the images again. The difference: Half of the subjects slept during the break; the other half did not.

"Not only did sleep protect the memory, but it also protected the emotional reaction," said [Rebecca Spencer](#), a neuroscientist at UMass Amherst and co-author of the study that was published in [the Journal of Neuroscience](#).

Study subjects who stayed awake for 12 hours had a weaker emotional response to the unsettling images the second time around, suggesting sleep

serves to preserve and even amplify negative emotions. Their memories were also weaker than those of their well-rested counterparts, as they struggled to remember whether they had seen the images before.

"It's true that 'sleeping on it' is usually a good thing to do," said Spencer, citing evidence that sleep boosts memory and other cognitive functions. "It's just when something truly traumatic or out of the ordinary happens that you might want to stay awake."

Spencer said people often find it difficult to sleep after a traumatic event.

"This study suggests the biological response we have after trauma might actually be a healthy," she said. "Perhaps letting people go through a period of insomnia before feeding them sleeping meds is actually beneficial."[\[112\]](#)

Whether this was known to Cameron and Sargant at the time of their experimentation can only be speculated on.

Sargant's methods also show the willingness for established and respected members of the medical profession to experiment secretly on the public in pursuit of their new science. What is more important is the similarities in the methods employed by both Sargant and Cameron. The use of essentially the same techniques and the sharing of results seem to prove the collaborative efforts of the U.K. and American Intelligence Agencies. Despite evidence showing that these so called 'therapeutic' techniques were actually extremely harmful to the patient, the experiments were continued so that the nature of coercive methods could be fully exploited.

Chapter eight: Victims

The creation of mind controlled persons who could be induced to steal, plant bombs and even attempt murder, has been shown at an experimental stage through the published results of experimentation by the perpetrators themselves. However, as further evidence we also have the revelations of alleged victims of this process.

An explanation of the methods employed in the creation of mind controlled assassins was given by Colonel William Bishop, who in 1983 spoke to researcher Gary Shaw;

“That was how, after the Korean war, I got involved with the CIA. I have been subjected to every known type of drug. The medical doctors connected with the agency found that certain drugs work quite well in conjunction with hypnosis with some subjects. It did with me. I speak with absolute certainty and knowledge and experience that this is not only possible, but did and is taking place today. I never understood why they selected me personally. There were any number of psychological or emotional factors involved in people’s selection. Antisocial behaviour patterns, paranoid or the rudiments of paranoia and so on. But when they are successful with this programming – or for lack of a better term indoctrination- they could take John Doe and get this man to kill George and Jane Smith. He will be given all the pertinent information as to their location, daily habits etc. Then there is a mental block put on this mission in his mind, he remembers nothing about it. Perhaps a month or a year later ... the phone rings. A code word will be read to him in a voice that John Doe recognizes. That will trigger the action. John Doe will commit the assassination, return home and remember absolutely nothing of it.”

Within days of releasing this statement, Colonel Bishop died of heart failure.

It has been said that Michael Ryan received a phone call from his therapist immediately prior to donning full combat gear and going on a robotic gun

toting rampage, namely the Hungerford massacre.

As we have heard from those involved in the manufacture of assassins, the key is to create dissociative identities in the mind of the subject. Colin Ross is a psychiatrist and mind control researcher, specializing in dissociative disorders. He wrote:

“The basic premise of the book The Manchurian Candidate is that a group of American POWs in the Korean War is brainwashed while crossing through Manchuria to freedom. They arrive back in the US amnesic for the period of brainwashing, and one of them has been programmed to be an assassin. His target is a candidate for president of the US. His Asian handlers control him with a hypnotically implanted trigger, a particular playing card.

Multiple personality disorder is now classified by the American Psychiatric Association as dissociative identity disorder. According to my definition, the Manchurian Candidate is an experimentally created dissociative identity disorder that meets the following four criteria: Created deliberately, a new identity is implanted; amnesia barriers are created, used in simulated or actual operations”[\[113\]](#)

The concept of mind controlled slaves has actually been recorded in open court. Claudia Mullen spoke before a U.S. presidential advisory committee investigating government radiation experiments in March 1995. In this hearing she made some astonishing admissions as to her involvement in government sponsored mind control experimentation. The story of her victimisation was told in great detail;

“Between the years 1957 and 1984, I became a pawn in the government’s game. Its ultimate goal was mind control and to create the perfect spy, all through the use of chemicals, radiation, drugs, hypnosis, electric shock, isolation in tubs of water, sleep deprivation, brainwashing, verbal, physical, emotional and sexual abuse. I was exploited unwittingly for nearly three decades of my life and the only explanations given to me were that the ends justifies the means and I was serving my country in their bold effort to fight communism. I can only summarise my circumstances by saying they took an

already abused seven year old child and compounded my suffering beyond belief. The saddest part is, I know for a fact that I was not alone. There were countless other children in my same situation and there was no one to help us until now. I have already submitted as much information as possible including conversations overheard at the agencies responsible. I am able to report all of this to you in such detail because of my photographic memory and the arrogance of the people involved. They were certain they would always control my mind. Although the process of recalling these atrocities is not an easy one nor is it without some danger to myself and my family, I feel the risk is worth taking."

Mullen exposed Dr. Sidney Gottlieb and members of the Technical Service Division of the CIA as being the primary architects of her abuse. Mullen recalled that one of her government tormentors had a Scottish accent and was taken to calling her 'lassie'. She described him to her therapist Valerie Wolf. Valerie Wolf later happened to be watching a collection of stock footage showing CIA doctors and was astonished to see a doctor who looked exactly as Mullen had described, calling female patients 'lassie'. This doctor was none other than Ewen Cameron.

Mullen's exposé continued;

"Dr. L. Wilson Greene received \$50 million dollars from the Edgewood Chemical and Radiology Laboratory as part of the TSD, or Technical Science Division of the CIA, once described to Dr. Charles Brown that "children were used as subjects because they were more fun to work with and cheaper too. They needed lower profile subjects than soldiers and government people so only young willing females would do. Besides," he said, "I like scaring them. They in the Agency think I am a God, creating subjects in experiments for whatever deviant purposes Sid and James could think up" (Sid being Dr. Sidney Gottlieb; James is Dr. James Hamilton).

In 1958, I was to be tested, they told me, by some important doctors coming from a place called the 'Society' [the Human Ecology Society, a CIA front]. I was told to cooperate; answer any of their questions. Then, since the test 'might hurt,' I would be given 'shots, x-rays, and a few jolts of electricity.' I was instructed not to look at anyone's face too hard and to ignore names,'

as this was 'a very secret project' but to be brave and all those things would help me forget...

A Dr. John Gittinger tested me and Dr. Cameron gave me the shocks and Dr. Greene the x-rays...By the time I left to go home, just like every time from then on, I would recall nothing of my tests or the different doctors. I would only remember whatever explanations Dr. Robert G. Heath [of Tulane Medical School] gave me for the odd bruises, needle marks, burns on my head and fingers and even the genital soreness. I had no reason to believe otherwise. Already, they had begun to control my mind!

The next year I was sent to a lodge in Maryland called Deep Creek Cabins to learn how to sexually please men. I was taught how to coerce them into talking about themselves. It was Richard Helms, who was Deputy Director of the CIA, Dr. Gottlieb, Capt. George White, Morse Allan who all planned on filling as many high government agency officials and heads of academic institutions and foundations as possible so that later when the funding for mind control and radiation started to dwindle, projects would continue. I was used to entrap many unwitting men including themselves, all with the use of a hidden camera. I was only nine years old when the sexual humiliation began.

Another time I heard Dr. Martin Orne, who was the director then of the Scientific Office and later head of the Institute for Experimental Research state that "in order to keep more funding coming from different sources for radiation and mind control projects", he suggested stepping up the amounts of stressors used and also the blackmail portions of the experiments. He said, "it needed to be done faster than to get rid of the subjects or they were asking for us to come back later and haunt them with our remembrances.

There is much more I could tell you about government sponsored research including project names, sub project numbers, people involved, facilities used, tests, and other forms of pain induction, but I think I have given more than enough information to recommend further investigation of all the mind control projects, especially as they involved so much of the use of the radiation.

I would love nothing more than to say that I dreamed this all up and need to just forget it. But that would be a tragic mistake. It would also be lie. All these atrocities did occur to me and to countless other children, and all under the guise of defending our country. It is because of the cumulative effects of exposure to radiation, chemicals, drugs, pain, subsequent mental and physical distress that I have been robbed of the ability to work and even to bear children of my own. It is blatantly obvious that none of this was needed, nor should ever have been allowed to take place at all, and the only means we have to seek out the awful truth and bring it to light is by opening whatever files remain on all the projects, and through another Presidential Commission on Mind Control.

I believe that every citizen of this nation has the right to know what is fact, and what is fiction. It is our greatest protection against this ever happening again. In conclusion, I can offer you no more than what I have given you today -- the truth. And I thank you for your time.

The way I got involved was I was adopted when I was two and a half years old by a woman who sexually abused me, and then she was a friend of the Chairman of the Board of Tulane University at the time. As a favour ... I began to exhibit symptoms of typical childhood abuse beginning very young and she asked him to recommend a child psychiatrist and it was Dr. Heath who was involved.... dissociate and that I had almost perfect recall and I passed all the personality tests that they gave me. Heath suggested me for the project. That's how I got into it. My father had no idea. He died when I was very young, but I don't know if my mother knew or not. I don't think she really cared to tell you the truth. Then she died when I was a teenager so ... after that they had access to me from then on."

A statement to Dr. Wolf that was included in her testimony to the president's committee was written by well-known researcher and psychiatrist, Dr. Colin Ross. Based on over two decades scrutinising the CIA's involvement in mind experimentation, Ross stated,

"Published articles in my files include descriptions of administration of 150 mcg of LSD to children age 5-10 years on a daily basis for days, weeks, months, and in a few cases even years. Neurosurgeons at Tulane, Yale, and

Harvard did extensive research on brain electrode implants with intelligence funding, and combined brain implants with large numbers of drugs including hallucinogens." [\[114\]](#)

Claudia's therapist, Dr. Wolf, wrote to the President's Committee;

"To the best of my knowledge, [Claudia] has read nothing about mind-control or CIA covert operations. Since she decided to listen carefully and remember as much as she could about conversations among the researchers, her memories are extraordinarily complete. I have sent written copies of memories to Dr. Alan Scheflin [author of The Mind Manipulators] for validation and he has confirmed that she has knowledge of events and people that are not published anywhere that some of her memories contain new information and that some are already known and published. Some of her memories have been confirmed by family members. She has also shown me old scrapbooks where she wrote notes to remember what was happening to her and hid the notes under pictures in the scrapbook. Dr. Wolf told me that when word got around she was going to testify before the president's committee, she was contacted by about 40 therapists "in just the 10 days leading up to my trip to Washington." The therapists had heard similar CIA mind-control stories from their own patients. Many of these professionals are afraid to go on the record about their patients' stories, as censure from their professional societies is a reality. The political mood these days is not conducive to granting an aura of credibility to revelations of CIA brainwashing. " [\[115\]](#)

Since the Presidential Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments met on 15 March 1995, former President Clinton has apologized and compensated some of the victims of the radiation experiments.

Christine DeNicola was another victim of abuse who spoke at this committee. She spoke very candidly about her involvement in government experiments and being trained with the ultimate goal of becoming a programmed assassin.

Committee member Dr. Duncan C. Thomas, a professor at the University of Southern California, questioned:

“Can I ask either of you where were your parents through all this? Do you have any idea how you were recruited in the first place? Did you have parents? Did your parents know anything about what was going on?”

Christine DeNicola answered:

“I can make a brief statement on that. It was my father who was involved with Dr. Greene. My mother was not aware because they were divorced when I was four years old, before that ... separated. What would happen, how he gained access to me is that these experiments actually took place in the middle of the night, and he would sneak in while my Mom was asleep, take me out and she had absolutely no knowledge of what happened. However, when these memories did surface, and I began to tell her about them, there was no question in her mind that he was capable. He had been in the military, in the Air Force. He had access to meet Dr. Greene, so in answer to your question, it was my father. He groomed me from the very beginning, started sexually abusing me from the very beginning and it was just something that he wanted to do and he was closely involved with Dr. Greene, but my Mom had no knowledge. The only thing she knew was that she wanted to get away from him. She didn't know why. She just knew she had to get away from him because of my reaction to him. I am sorry; I didn't mean to go on. Thank you.

I was a subject in 1966 to 1976. Dr. Greene performed radiation experiments on me in 1970 focusing on my neck, throat and chest. 1972 focusing on my chest and focusing on my uterus in 1975. Each time I became dizzy, nauseous and threw up. All these experiments were performed on me in conjunction with mind control techniques and drugs in Tucson, Arizona. Dr. Greene was using me mostly as a mind control subject from 1966 to 1973. His objective was to gain control of my mind and train me to be a spy assassin. The first significant memory took place at Kansas City University in 1966. Don Ebner took me there by plane when my mom was out of town. I was in what looked like a laboratory and there seemed to be other children. I was strapped down, naked, spread-eagled on a table on

my back. Dr. Greene had electrodes on my body, including my head. He used what looked like an overhead projector and repeatedly said he was burning different images into my brain while a red light flashed aimed at my forehead. In between each sequence, he used electroshock on my body and told me to go deeper and deeper, deeper. While repeating each image would go deeper into my brain and I would do whatever he told me to do. I felt drugged because he had given me a shot before he started the procedure. I was four years old.

I was taught how to pick locks, be secretive, use my photographic memory and a technique to withhold information by repeating numbers to myself. Dr. Greene moved on to wanting me to kill dolls that looked like real children. I stabbed a doll with a spear once after being severely traumatized, but the next time I refused. He used many pain induction techniques, but as I got older, I resisted more and more.

He often tied me down in a cage, which was near his office. Between 1972 and 1976 he and his assistants were sometimes careless and left the cage unlocked. Whenever physically possible, I snuck -into his office and found files with reports and memos addressed to CIA and military personnel. Included in these files were project, subproject, subject and experiment names with some code numbers for radiation mind-control experiments which I have submitted in my written documentation. I was caught twice and Dr. Greene tortured me ruthlessly with electric shock, drugs, spinning on a table, putting shots in my stomach, in my back, dislocating my joints and hypnotic techniques to make me feel crazy and suicidal..."

Chapter nine: Presidential models

Two of the most prominent victims of mind control are Cathy O'Brien and Brice Taylor, who both tell similar stories. They both claim to have come from families of intergenerational abuse, the environment of incest and prostitution being particularly conducive for causing dissociative personalities. The pair allege that as children and adults they were used by celebrities and dignitaries as personal sex slaves and believe that, when infants, they were used in child pornography. They both make claims of being tortured for mind control purposes at military bases across America.

Cathy O'Brien was used as a mind controlled prostitute by the CIA before she was rescued and deprogrammed by her now partner, Mark Phillips. At the time of her rescue she was purportedly being used as a prostitute by such luminaries as Gerald Ford, Dick Cheney, George Bush, Bill and Hilary Clinton and many more. She alleged that those mentioned were also involved in paedophilia and murder. This is documented in two books, *Trance Formation of America* and *For Reasons of National Security*, in which she charts her life from a family background of incest, ritual abuse and mind control and into the hands of paedophilic celebrities and politicians.

"I was born in 1957, in Muskegon, Michigan, to a multi-generational, incest based family. My father had been sexually abused as a child, my mother had been sexually abused as a child, and they were sexually abusing me. As far back as I can remember, my father was sexually abusing me. And I've often heard them brag that he began substituting his penis for my mother's nipple while I was still an infant. This confused my primitive sexuality. It put it into an area of pure survival. It was the same, to me, as eating and drinking. It was for this reason that I was targeted as a sex slave in the MKUltra project." [\[116\]](#)

"I know I am extremely fortunate to have survived my CIA MKUltra mind control victimization. I know I am extremely fortunate to have survived to

this point, to be able to relay this information to all of you. Many government secrets and personal reputations were staked on the belief that I could not be deprogrammed to remember those things that I was supposed to forget. They were wrong. They never considered the strength of the human spirit. They never considered what would happen when a good man like Mark Phillips found out their secrets and used them for good: used them for the betterment of humanity, used them to restore a mind and a memory, rather than to destroy one and control one.”[\[117\]](#)

She asserts that she was used as a ‘presidential model’ top level government sex toy and also as a personal computer, using her photographic memory and ability to be hypnoprogrammed.

“This kind of photographic memory certainly had the interest of the government, because they knew that Dissociative Identity Disorder children, such as myself, were highly suggestible and could be easily programmed photographically to deliver messages, as it were. In my case, since I had been sexually abused, I was used as a sex slave, and therefore my suggestible mind was programmed to carry out and fulfil perversions of certain politicians who did not want their perversions known to the rest of the public. They truly believed that their secrets would be kept secret forever. Had I not been expertly deprogrammed, I would not ever have been able to think to tell you about what happened, and what I witnessed, as a White House/Pentagon level mind controlled slave.”[\[118\]](#)

O’Brien has made several public appearances which have been recorded and are available to watch on the internet. In these, she maintains that at the top level there are no party lines for politicians, government is a charade and the secret rulers of society are far more nefarious than you had previously imagined. She has a daughter, Kelly, who she claims is still under mind control and in danger as a target for the paedophilic lusts of the power elite. O’Brien has several marks and scars on her body which she attributes to stun guns used in the mind control process. She also has a carving on her genitals which she claims she received in a ritual scarification.

Brice Taylor began to recover memories after she was thrown through a windscreen in a car crash in 1985. She began deprogramming her memories and piecing together her past in 1988, continuing with daily therapy sessions for six years. Brice has claimed her personality was shattered from an early age by the sexual abuse of her father, who she believes was also a mind control victim. This was compounded by being sold into pornography and prostitution, combined with the trauma of being used in satanic ritual that sometimes involved her being impregnated and the foetus then being removed at around three months. Taylor believes that she was ‘owned’ and hypnotically controlled by popular comedian Bob Hope, who she claims used entertainment as a clever cover for his espionage type activities. She says *“Entertainment was just a clever hobby of his. I witnessed his participation as a strategically placed, influential and integrated part of an underworld group that secretly sort to control the world. He maintained direct ties to the White House.”* [\[119\]](#)

She was also purportedly taken to many parties at Hugh Hefner’s house and prostituted to Hollywood celebrities. As an adult she became a ‘presidential model’ which is essentially a sex toy for diplomats, politicians and captains of industry. She names Henry Kissinger as the owner of her mind files, meaning she reported matters of espionage directly to him. She also claims that Ted Kennedy abused her and was involved in mind control projects, meaning if these allegations are true, that his 1977 investigation (exposing the de-classified documentation of MK ULTRA) was a fraud.

“I was used extensively on and around 1968 by top politicians...guaranteed by the Central Intelligence Agency that my training in Project Monarch...insured the highest level of security. The level of mind control I possessed guaranteed that I could be used with these leaders who were involved at the highest levels of national security without my own awareness.” [\[120\]](#)

A validation of Taylor’s story comes from researcher Walter Bowart, author of *Operation Mind Control*, who recalls seeing Taylor at a charity event in Palm Springs in the company of Bob Hope, working as a hostess and aide to him. Other physical evidence is provided by the numerous wounds and possible stun gun marks that adorn her body. Brice has written two books detailing her life, *Starshine* and *Thanks for the Memories* and has made

numerous DVD presentations, often with Ted Gunderson, exposing those involved with her torture. She also has a daughter still caught up in this horrifying situation.

Cathy O'Brien and Brice Taylor both have very similar stories which on the face of it are very bizarre; this does not mean that they are not true. When speaking, both Brice and Cathy seem very believable and do not sway from their original story. There is some strangeness surrounding the pair however, as in her second book, *For Reasons of National Security*, Cathy O'Brien tries to discredit Taylor, saying that her story is not an accurate recall of events but rather an invented memory. Brice has in return claimed this is the influence of Cathy's deprogrammer Mark Phillips, who, having previously worked in a position that brought him into contact with the CIA, she believes is still Cathy's handler. This causes a lot of disparity in cases where there is little that could constitute evidence or even a smoking gun. The strongest point of evidence in these cases is that the celebrities and politicians accused of drug abuse, murder and child sex have not sued for libel, slander or defamation of character, possibly as they dare not risk a court case in which 'the truth' could be exposed. I would advise that you examine the information and come to your own conclusions.

Chapter ten: Children and the elite

The Franklin child prostitution ring allegations were a series of high-profile accusations and legal actions between 1988 and 1991, surrounding an alleged [child sex ring](#) serving prominent citizens of [Omaha, Nebraska](#), as well as high-level U.S. politicians. Children were reportedly taken from the local charity organization Boys Town, in order to service the predilections of its members. The allegations centred on the alleged activities of Lawrence E. King, the director of the Franklin Community Federal Credit Union in Omaha. King was also a prominent local political figure and rising star within the Republican Party. In 1984 Lawrence King personally sang the National Anthem at the Republican National GOP Convention. King was convicted of defrauding huge amounts of money from the credit union and served time in prison for this crime. The more alarming aspect of the case however were the stories that those involved were using children in prostitution scenarios and traumatising them to induce multiple personalities.

Paul Bonacci testified before a jury in the case. He named men, whom he alleged, had sexually and physically abused him. This was in the Omaha area and other sites across the U.S.A. that were connected to the credit union fraud. He named Larry King as the principle abuser and the architect of a prostitution ring involving children to be used by local figures of prominence. He was initially indicted on charges of perjury as his story was not officially believed. In 1999 he won a \$1 million law-suit against Larry King with the help of his lawyer John DeCamp, ostensibly clearing his name and confirming his accusations of abuse.

Paul Bonacci claims to have met Lawrence King in Sarpy County in 1980, where he states King performed satanic ritual abuse on him. In 1982 Paul was flown to Bohemian Grove, a secretive all-male get away in the woods of California, where yearly occult ceremonies are said to be performed by the world's elite. This compound was infiltrated by journalist Alex Jones and exposed in his film *Dark Secrets Inside Bohemian Grove*. In this he managed to clandestinely film the cremation of care ritual, where world

leaders dressed in Ku Klux Klan style regalia perform a mock immolation of a baby in front of a mock stone statue of an owl deity which some claim is called Molech. Others claim it is a representation of Minerva, either way it is a little strange to say the least. This is not embellished in any way, this place exists, these ceremonies happen and the elite attend. It is an all-male affair and often male prostitutes and porn stars are brought to the grounds. President Nixon described the place as “*God damn faggy!*”.

Whilst being used as a prostitute for the movers and shakers of the American elite, Bonacci claimed to have seen snuff films being made at the Grove. Paul alleges that he witnessed ‘Gonzo’ journalist Hunter S. Thompson recording a snuff act for posterity. Shortly after Paul made this revelation, Hunter S. Thompson was found dead of an apparently self-inflicted gunshot wound to the head.

In his book *Fear and Loathing in Las Vegas*, Thompson discusses the use of the drug adrenochrome. In the book he explains that his companion, Dr. Gonzo, a lawyer, had received a stash of this drug as payment from a client in lieu of cash. The drug is an extract taken from the adrenaline gland of a living human being. The client in question was reportedly a Satanist. The implication is that the drug was harvested during a ritual sacrifice.

Paul Bonacci was initially charged with perjury and sent to jail for making ‘false’ accusations under oath about the Franklin affair and the connections to child sex and kidnapping. Bonacci has however since been awarded a \$1 million judgment against Lawrence King and the people who abused him. This court ruling shows that essentially, Paul was telling the truth.

Senior U.S. District Judge Warren Urbom said the judgment for Paul Bonacci, 31, was a ‘fair amount’ for mental and physical injuries Bonacci attributed to U.S. government mind control programmes. On 27 February 1999, U.S. District Court Judge Warren Urbom found former Franklin S&L manager Lawrence E. King guilty of numerous crimes committed against Paul Bonacci. King, who was at the time already serving a fifteen year sentence for his role in the theft of forty million dollars from the Franklin credit union, was ordered by Judge Urbom to pay Bonacci \$800,000 in

compensatory damages and an additional \$200,000 in punitive damages. In the Memorandum of Decision, Judge Urbom wrote,

"King continually subjected the plaintiff [Bonacci] to repeated sexual assaults, false imprisonment, infliction of extreme emotional distress, organized and directed satanic rituals, forced the plaintiff to 'scavenge' for children to be a part of the defendant King's sexual abuse and pornography ring, forced the plaintiff to engage in numerous sexual contacts with the defendant King and others and participate in deviate sexual games and masochistic orgies with other minor children." He [Bonacci] has suffered burns, broken fingers, beatings of the head and face and other indignities by the wrongful actions of the defendant King. In addition to the misery of going through the experiences just related over a period of eight years [1980-1988], the plaintiff has suffered the lingering results to the present time. He [Bonacci] is a victim of multiple personality disorder, involving as many as 14 distinct personalities aside from his primary personality. He has given up a desired military career and received threats on his life. He suffers from sleeplessness, has bad dreams, has difficulty holding a job, is fearful that others are following him, fears getting killed, has depressing flashbacks, and is verbally violent on occasion, all in connection with the multiple personality disorder and caused by the wrongful activities of the defendant King."

Paul gives even more candid information in a recorded interview with the late FBI agent Ted Gunderson, speaking openly of the nature of his different 'alter' personalities, his time as a child prostitute serving the elite including President Bush and how he was employed by agencies within the U.S. government to steal children to order. I would highly recommend watching the Ted Gunderson interview and the Yorkshire TV documentary *Conspiracy of Silence* to get a broader picture of the case.

Yorkshire Television recorded *Conspiracy of Silence*, exposing the way Boys Town was involved and explicitly stating that the traumatised and mind controlled children were used as prostitutes in order to serve and entrap, for blackmail purposes, top level politicians and institutional leaders. The [*Conspiracy of Silence*](#) film was due to be aired in the United States on the Discovery Channel in May of 1994; just prior to its intended

airing, the programme was pulled by the Discovery Channel. Sometime later John DeCamp, Paul Bonacci's solicitor, received a copy through the post from an unknown source and he made it available on the internet. Yorkshire Television was allegedly ordered to destroy all copies.

Paul Bonacci claimed that he and other children were tortured for the specific purpose of creating multiple personalities within them. These multiple personalities could then be programmed as desired; Paul alleges these children are used as spies, drug mules, prostitutes, or assassins. Paul himself was reportedly used as a child prostitute and also as a lure, to help draw children into the path of his CIA handlers. These children were allegedly then sold into paedophilic prostitution rings.

One boy, who Paul claims to have helped discover for a client and help kidnap in 1982, was paperboy Johnny Gosch, a high profile case of child abduction that received national attention in America. Johnny was snatched off the street by unknown assailants. Johnny's mother Noreen, having spoken with Paul said,

"Paul Bonacci testified in his civil suit that he was one of the people who helped kidnap Johnny. He was the first to sexually molest Johnny. He told all of the gruesome details. The judge asked, "Why did they want Johnny Gosch when they could have their pick of a lot of runaway kids?" Bonacci looked at the judge and told him, "Johnny fit the profile of what they were looking for. They sell kids to paedophiles who want certain kids with certain features"."

According to recent spoken and written reports from Paul Bonacci and also purportedly Johnny Gosch himself, speaking through his mother, Johnny was stolen away by a highly organized, global child pornography ring. Johnny was allegedly subjected to severe trauma and torture that was both satanic and sexual in nature. The purpose of this trauma was to intentionally destroy his personality. In February 1999, in a Federal Court testimony in Omaha Nebraska, Noreen Gosch testified that Johnny Gosch came to see her in 1997, providing information about his experience, asking for his mother's help and pleading for her to not reveal the details of his visit.

Bonacci testified that they had followed Johnny on nights when he was coming home from school and had photographed him; those photographs were put in a catalogue book from which a 'customer' picked him out.

When Johnny was abducted, he was reportedly taken to a farmhouse and kept there for two weeks. After those two weeks, Johnny was sold for an unknown amount of money. A man they called 'the Colonel', came and took Johnny away, reportedly to Colorado. Paul Bonacci identified that man as Col. Michael Aquino. Michael Aquino is the highest ranking military officer in the NSA. He wrote the psychological warfare paper From Psy-Ops to Mindwar and is also the leader of the Temple of Set. This is an offshoot from Anton Laveys Church of Satan, which Aquino felt was not quite satanic enough for his personal tastes.

Johnny Gosch later appeared bound and gagged on a Russian child sex website; in the pictures there were other unknown boys also hog-tied and terrified.

Bonacci tells a harrowing tale of how the children were frightened into remaining silent, reported by Alex Constantine in his book *Psychic Dictatorship in the USA*;

"Mendenhall: Did you believe they would kill somebody?"

Bonacci: They did.

Mendenhall: Who did they kill?

Bonacci: It was in California... We picked up Nicholas who went out with us and when we got there, I don't know where we landed or where we were at; they had me tied and drugged up. They took us out to a place and all I can remember is that there was a Kern River or something that went by; there was a bridge that had a name on it. It was near there that we would wait. And they had this little boy that was in a cage... First they told us we better do what they told us. They told us we'd better do what they told us or they'd kill us too. So we did everything they told us." [\[121\]](#)

It has been suggested that this was one of the killings that Hunter S. Thompson recorded.

Lawrence King has never been charged with any crime relating to abduction or molestation, although more than seventy children have come forward claiming remarkably similar stories to that of Paul. Those children were all discredited and the entire case was proclaimed an elaborate hoax. Paul refused to change his story and was subsequently charged with perjury. However, records show that the Grand jury, *“found probable cause to believe that King...used money or items of value to entice, inveigle, persuade, encourage or procure men in their late teens or early twenties to engage in acts of prostitution.”* This was, however, never addressed in the case itself.

Alicia Owen, a friend of Paul, claimed that the Omaha police chief made her pregnant whilst using her as a child prostitute. She took a polygraph examination, overseen by the FBI and passed with flying colours.

The concept of using mind controlled children for sex, and then in turn using this to blackmail influential figures, reared its head in February 2011. This scandal rubbed shoulders with the British Royal Family and a wealthy friend of Prince Andrew with a less than auspicious background.

The story concerns an underage girl who came from a background of abuse. She became a runaway and through desperation, a street prostitute. Later the girl returned to her family and was introduced to a series of elite businessmen and movers and shakers of society. Here she got a job (immediately) as an exotic masseuse for the billionaire Jeffery Epstein, a friend and business associate of Britains Prince Andrew.

As reported in the British press,

“Virginia Roberts. Her shocking account of her four years as Epstein’s personal masseuse is supported by court documents, an eyewitness, photographs and flight details of Epstein’s private jets.

Born in Sacramento, California, in August 1983, Virginia spent her early years on a small ranch on the West Coast of America.

This seemingly idyllic childhood ended when she was sexually molested by a man close to her family.

The fallout from that led to her parents temporarily splitting up. Blaming herself, Virginia began to get into trouble aged 11, she was sent to live with an aunt but repeatedly ran away.

Living on the streets, she was beaten up and slept with at least two older men in return for food. 'I was a paedophile's dream,' she says."

After returning home, Virginia got a part-time job as a changing room assistant (at Donald Trump's country club, Mar-a-Lago) which is where, soon after her 15th birthday, she met Ghislaine Maxwell, daughter of media mogul Robert Maxwell, who invited her to work as Epstein's personal masseuse.

"I was wearing my uniform – a white miniskirt and a skin-tight white polo top – when I was approached by Ghislaine," Virginia says.

"I told her I wanted to become a masseuse and she said she worked for a very wealthy gentleman who was looking for a travelling masseuse."

Epstein has previously sidestepped child sex charges;

"He has so far made 17 out-of-court settlements, and some cases are ongoing. One of these girls was to have been a key witness for the prosecution had the case gone to trial. She was just 15 years old when she was drawn into Epstein's exploitative world in 1998. Epstein, a Wall Street money manager who once counted Bill Clinton and Donald Trump among his friends, became the subject of an undercover investigation in 2005 after the stepmother of a 14-year old girl claimed she was paid \$200 (£125) to give him an 'erotic massage'.

The subsequent FBI probe uncovered at least 20 girls leveling sexual allegations against him. Eventually, Epstein struck a 'plea bargain' with prosecutors – a practice not permitted under British law – under which he was allowed to plead guilty to two relatively minor charges.

Police claim that his donations to politicians and his 'dream team' of influential lawyers deterred prosecutors from bringing more serious charges of sex-trafficking. The deal certainly kept the names of a lot of Epstein's famous friends out of an embarrassing court case."

Virginia was later allegedly, whilst under seemingly incredible control, pimped out to elite clients by her new boss.

"In her civil writ against him, under the pseudonym Jane Doe 102' she alleged that her duties included being 'sexually exploited by Epstein's adult male peers including royalty.

"Basically, I was training to be a prostitute for him and his friends who shared his interest in young girls," she says: "After about two years, he started to ask me to "entertain" his friends."

She spoke of being a prostitute for wealthy and influential people and recruiting other underage girls for the same task. The language used also (possibly) suggests a degree of mind control. Certainly it shows the stripping away of the ego that we see in cases of prostitution;

"He didn't spell out what I had to do. He didn't have to. He'd trained me to do whatever a man wanted. I was shocked but I told myself he was sharing me around because he trusted me and I was special.

I was worried, but I would do anything to keep Jeffrey happy and to keep my place as his number one girl.

He would keep telling me how lucky I was with the life I was leading and the money I was making. It was easy to fall into his grasp.

'The way it usually worked was I'd be sent to meet a man on the private island Jeffrey owned in the Caribbean, or at his ranch in New Mexico, which was really isolated.' She was 'given' to men ranging in age from their 40s to their 60s. They included a well-known businessman (whose pregnant wife was asleep in the next room), a world-renowned scientist, a respected liberal politician and a foreign head of state. None appeared to think the arrangement was unusual. Virginia says there were many other girls in Epstein's circle and that she was paid extra money to help recruit them."

What I found interesting is that Epstein has a mansion in Mexico. People like Paul Bonacci and even serial killer Henry Lee Lucas, spoke of transporting children across the border for prostitution. Is this the case here? Henry Lee Lucas claimed to be a mind control victim himself. He also made the claim that he was a hired killer, transporting drugs and children for the assassination squad, 'The Hand of Death', a satanic cult with connections to elite members of society and the U.S. government. As outlandish as this may seem, several of the drug and murder factories that he spoke about have been discovered. Many of these camps also have been found to contain ritual sites and other evidences of human sacrifice. For more information read *The Hand Of Death* by Max Call, which details Henry's exploits or *Programmed to Kill* by Dave McGowan, which elaborates on the story.

The article continues,

"Epstein's pink mansion on the Palm Beach waterfront – he also owns a nine-storey home in New York, the city's biggest private residence; a 7,500-acre ranch called 'Zorro' in New Mexico and Little Saint James, a private 70- acre atoll in the US Virgin Islands."

She also mixed with celebrities and high level politicians;

"I met famous friends of his such as Al Gore and Heidi Klum and Naomi Campbell. He introduced me as his "travelling masseuse."

The article, published in a mainstream British newspaper, states:

"There is no suggestion that there was any sexual contact between Virginia and Andrew, or that Andrew knew that Epstein paid her to have sex with his friends.

However, the Prince must have been aware of Epstein's conviction when he stayed with him in New York in December." [\[122\]](#)

A later article which appeared in *The Village Voice* makes claims that the relationship with the Prince was a little more hands on:

"When Roberts was 17, she says she sat on the Prince's lap, along with another girl, 21, while Andrew played with a life-size puppet of himself:

She said Miss Maxwell made Virginia sit on Andrew's other knee and then she 'put the puppet's hand on Virginia's breast, then Andrew put his hand on my breast'.

She added: 'It was a great joke. Everybody laughed.' The 'joke' earned Virginia \$400 from Epstein." [\[123\]](#)

All of those that met Virginia must have been aware that this girl was a teenager, who was described as looking 'young for her age'.

It also transpired that the houses where the underage girls were being pimped out were set up with cameras to record the encounters. This smacks of the blackmail plots that Brice Taylor and others spoke about; entrapment and subsequent blackmail of the well positioned, in order to make them do your bidding.

"They said they had found photos of me at Jeffrey's Palm Beach house,' she says. '[Epstein had] hidden cameras watching me the entire time even when I was in the bathroom."

Virginia took the sedative Xanax to detach herself from sordid reality. *"It was an escape drug,"* she disclosed. *"It made me calm and helped me forget about what I had to do. I was up to eight pills a day"*.

Epstein had no objection to Virginia's use of prescription drugs, no doubt recognising that they made her even more malleable. *"I didn't want to go back to the life I'd had before"*.

"That made me totally obedient". Despite the fact that Epstein was, essentially, her pimp, this life now seemed normal to Virginia. *'I felt that he and Ghislaine really cared for me'*. [\[124\]](#)

Epstein recently returned to his home in New York after being released from a Florida jail, having served only 18 months. This short sentence was included as part of a plea deal in which he confessed to two counts of soliciting prostitution.

Chapter eleven: Military revelations

In addition to individual claims of mind control victimisation, public revelations by those claiming to have orchestrated large scale indoctrination programmes lend much credence the ‘myth’ of the ‘Manchurian Candidate’.

Lieutenant Commander Dr. Thomas Narut accidentally admitted to U.S. Navy-run psychological programmes to create mind controlled assassins. This was to a group of journalists at a NATO conference on Dimensions of Stress and Anxiety in Oslo, Norway. According to Narut this involved use of the Ludovico technique, as seen in the Stanley Kubrick film *A Clockwork Orange*. This would be used to desensitize the soldiers to visions of extreme violence and also to programme a concentrated and homicidal, xenophobic hatred of other cultures. This over-stimulating visual bombardment was combined with a regime of sleep deprivation and continuous blasts of looped sounds and would last about four weeks. The Navy issued a swift withdrawal of the previous statements at a press conference that was arranged at breathtaking speed; however the allegations were confirmed by Dr. Irwin Sarascin, who claimed to have also worked on similar projects for the U.S. Navy.

The statements of Dr. Thomas Narut were reprinted in British newspaper *The Times*;

“A U.S. Navy psychologist claims that the Office of Naval Intelligence had taken convicted murderers from military prisons, used behaviour modification techniques on them, and then relocated them in American embassies throughout the world. Just prior to that time, the U.S. Senate Intelligence Committee had censured the CIA for its global political assassination plots, including plots against Fidel Castro. The Navy psychologist was Lt. Commander Thomas Narut of the U.S. Regional Medical Centre in Naples, Italy. The information was divulged at an Oslo NATO conference of 120 psychologists from the eleven nation alliance.

According to Dr. Narut, the U.S. Navy was an excellent place for a researcher to find "captive personnel" whom they could use as guinea pigs in experiments. The Navy provided all the funding necessary, according to Narut.

Dr. Narut, in a question and answer session with reporters from many nations, revealed how the Navy was secretly programming large numbers of assassins. He said that the men he had worked with for the Navy were being prepared for commando-type operations, as well as covert operations in U.S. embassies worldwide. He described the men who went through his program as "hit men and assassins" who could kill on command.

The assassins were conditioned through "audio-visual desensitization". The process involved the showing of films of people being injured or killed in a variety of ways, starting with very mild depictions, leading up to the more extreme forms of mayhem. Eventually, the subjects would be able to detach their feelings even when viewing the most horrible of films. The conditioning was most successful when applied to "passive-aggressive" types, and most of these ended up being able to kill without any regrets. The prime indicator of violent tendencies was the Minnesota Multiphasic Personality Inventory. Dr. Narut knew of two Navy programming centers, the neuropsychiatric laboratory in San Diego and the U.S. Regional Medical Center in Italy, where he worked."

During the NATO conference in Oslo, Dr. Narut explained that the reason he was divulging this incredible information was because he believed that the knowledge of the intelligence agencies secret methods would soon be common knowledge. Dr. Narut was seemingly referring to the recent disclosure by a Congressional subcommittee, which were then appearing in the press concerning various CIA assassination plots. However, what Dr. Narut had failed to realize at the time was that details of the manner or method of assassination plots was not to be unearthed and would apparently remain, officially, a fantasy.

"The techniques of psychotherapy widely practiced and accepted as a means of curing psychological disorders, are also methods of controlling

people. They can be used systematically to influence attitudes and behavior. Systematic desensitization is a method used to dissolve anxiety so that the patient (public) is no longer troubled by a specific fear, a fear of violence for example. [...] People adapt to frightening situations if they are exposed to them enough". [\[125\]](#)

An increasingly large number of people are coming forward, claiming to be victims of mind control. Obviously some accounts are more convincing than others and some are sadly mere delusions of a troubled mind. However, the increasing number of alleged victims, combined with the broad spectrum of backgrounds presented by these witnesses, means that much of this evidence cannot be easily dismissed.

Chapter twelve: Manchurian Candidates?

Sirhan Sirhan, world famous assassin, did not actually remember shooting Senator Robert Kennedy, stating "*I did it without trying*". He left mysterious notebooks in his place of residence with the repeated phrase "*MIND CONTROL*" and various other strange, recurring scrawling. When put under a hypnotic trance, Sirhan dispassionately repeated the phrase "*Prepare and practice, mind control, mind control, mind control*". Dr. John Hesse, Dr. Albert Spiegel and several others concluded upon examination that Sirhan was under hypnotic suggestion during the assassination of Robert Kennedy and did not consciously know what he was doing or what had transpired. Hesse noted that Sirhan could put himself into a trance state, which is something he would only have been able to do if taught by an experienced hypnotist.

Sirhan exhibited what has been described as 'superhuman' strength when arrested; indeed it took several men to wrestle the slight character to the floor. One of the men attempting to overpower Sirhan during the shooting, George Plimpton, was amazed that Sirhan's eyes were "*dark brown and enormously peaceful*" during the struggle. Another man in the same position, Joseph Lahaiv, described Sirhan as looking "*very tranquil*" as he was being manhandled to the ground. Two waiters, Vincent Di Pierro and Martin Patruski, reported that Sirhan appeared to be smiling during the attempts to wrestle him into submission. A cook named Yosio Niwa said, "*I'll never forget that guy's face...I was so upset...he was smiling*".

As Sirhan was taken from the scene, a policeman shone a torch into Sirhan's eyes to check for signs of drugs or alcohol. On the stand at Sirhan's trial, the policeman in question "*couldn't recall*" what he determined. However, in an earlier statement he had affirmed that Sirhan's pupils "*didn't react*" to the light and that they "*were real wide*". The official records from Sirhan's blood test were lost by the Los Angeles Police Department so unfortunately we cannot determine if he was, or was not, drugged in any way. Sirhan was seen in the Ambassador Hotel prior to the assassination "*staring fixedly*" at a teletype machine, as if in a kind of trance. According to the operator, he was also dissociative; "*he came over to my machine and started staring at*

it, just staring. I'll never forget his eyes. I asked him what he wanted and he didn't answer".

When interviewed about the fateful evenings events, Sirhan's recollection was cloudy:

"Sirhan: "It was hot that night and I was very thirsty. I remember that....I went to the bar and had four drinks within about 15 minutes. I couldn't seem to get enough to drink....They were Tom Collins's.... (but) I wasn't drunk. I felt drugged. I think somebody slipped something into my drinks. My legs and arms became rubbery. I remember standing by my car but I couldn't drive so I went back inside and got some coffee."

Reynolds: "How did you get downstairs to the pantry?"

Sirhan: "Somebody guided me. I don't know who."

Reynolds: "Did you have your gun with you?"

Sirhan: "Yes. When I was in the pantry, the gun was in my hand."

Reynolds: "Did you know Robert Kennedy was going to be walking toward you?"

Sirhan: "No. I didn't know where I was and I don't know how I got there. I was in a state of blackout."[\[126\]](#)

After his arrest, police discovered that Sirhan had the extraordinary ability to tell the time, accurate to the minute, with no watch or clock. This is reminiscent of the extended senses of someone who has been hypnotically programmed.

Sirhan's lawyer Larry Teeter had to file a lawsuit in order to preserve the pantry where Kennedy was shot for further forensic examination, despite this being usually standard practice in a crime scene. He later asserted;

“There was no way Sirhan Sirhan killed Kennedy. He was the fall guy. His job was to get busted while the trigger man walked out. He wasn’t consciously involved in any plot. He was a patsy. He was unconscious and unaware of what was happening – he was the true Manchurian Candidate.”

Charles McQuiston, a high ranking U.S Intelligence officer also raised his suspicions about the case. He said;

“Someone else was involved with the assassination and Sirhan was programmed through hypnosis to kill RFK. What we have here is a live Manchurian candidate.”

Larry Teeter stated: *“I know it was done. It was consistent with the US government’s programme developed by the CIA and Military Intelligence to enable handlers to get people to commit crimes with no knowledge of what they are doing.”*

William Turner and Jonn Christian hypothesized in *The Assassination of Robert F. Kennedy* that Dr. William Joseph Bryan, Jr. was responsible for inducing [Sirhan Sirhan](#) to fire blank shots at [Robert F. Kennedy](#), with the use of [posthypnotic suggestion](#). Bryan had worked on CIA mind control programme MK ULTRA and claimed to have moonlighted as a technical adviser on *The Manchurian Candidate* film. Other conspiracy theorists have repeated this claim as to Bryan’s involvement in the assassination. Bryan died before he could sue for libel, which apparently he intended to.

William Joseph Bryan, Jr. has been described as “*a pioneering American [hypnotist](#)*” and was obviously very skilled in his field. He is famous for inducing [Albert DeSalvo](#)’s (the alleged Boston Strangler) confession to multiple homicides whilst under hypnosis (some that he could not have possibly, physically carried out - now that’s what you call a result!). He ran the American Institute of Hypnosis, edited his own journal and created the Bryan method of hypnoanalysis. Bryan was found dead in a [Las Vegas](#) hotel room in 1978. He had either shot himself or was murdered. The case remains unsolved and adds another layer of intrigue to the Sirhan Sirhan episode.

The hypnosis of Sirhan, it is suggested, had been done over three months, a period in Sirhan's life known as the 'white fog'. The Los Angeles police task-force investigating the assassination used hypnosis to try and construct a meticulous timetable of Sirhan's activities up to the shooting. This was fairly successful, although there was a three month period that was impenetrable, as if some kind of memory block had been employed.

Sergeant Bill Jordan, the detective who was Sirhan's first interrogator, recalled;

"We took him back for more than a year with some intensity – where he'd been, what he'd been doing, who he'd been seeing. But there was this 10- or 12-week gap, like a blanket of white fog we could never penetrate, and which Sirhan himself appeared to have a complete amnesia about."

This period coincides with three months in 1967, during which time Sirhan went missing and was untraceable to his family. Upon his return he had no explanation of his whereabouts but he did harbour a new and deeply held fascination with the occult.

The autopsy itself suggests that the killer of Robert Kennedy was someone other than Sirhan, the fatal wound being a close range shot behind the ear. Sirhan was directly in front of Kennedy when he shot and after firing only two bullets, was overpowered by the horrified onlookers. Also, Sirhan fired eight bullets in total, all that his gun had the capacity to hold (six whilst being wrestled to the ground) and yet mysteriously, an alleged total of fourteen were found lodged around the room and in the victims at the scene.

Robert F. Kennedy was killed by a gun which, due to the scorch marks it left on the skin behind his ear and the back of his clothing, could not have been more than two inches from his body when fired. The bullet which killed Kennedy seemingly entered his body from behind his ear and embedded itself in the ceiling.

Dr. Thomas Noguchi's autopsy "*showed RFK was hit by four bullets, all of which were fired from behind at upward angles; five others were wounded*

by separate shots"; Dr. Noguchi's autopsy "did not point to Sirhan as the killer". Furthermore to this, an eyewitness, DeWayne Wofler "testified that the bullets fired at RFK had come from an entirely different gun", not Sirhan's.

A security guard, Eugene Cesar, standing right behind RFK, had a drawn gun of exactly the same calibre as the alleged murder weapon; it was never examined nor was he charged or seriously questioned. In their book, *The Assassination of Robert F. Kennedy*, John Christian and William Turner made a convincing case "*indicting Cesar for the crime*", concluding "*that Sirhan may have been firing blanks*".

Further evidence of someone else's involvement came from several witnesses who described, "*a woman in a polka dot dress*" leaving the scene hurriedly, shouting "*We shot him! We shot him! We shot Kennedy!*" Some may see this decidedly unwise outburst as the fabled smoking gun so to speak.

Recently Sirhan has begun to appeal his conviction, as reported by the U.K. newspaper *The Daily Telegraph*;

"In a bizarre twist more than forty years after the high-profile killing, lawyers for Sirhan Sirhan, the Palestinian man convicted of the shooting, have submitted new evidence which they say shows their client was manipulated by the mystery girl and had no sense of what he was doing.

"I thought that I was at the (rifle) range more than I was shooting at any person, let alone Bobby Kennedy," Mr Sirhan told a hypnotist hired by his legal team to interview him about the murder. "I didn't know that I had a gun."

The papers, which have been filed in a federal court, suggest that Sirhan was used as a decoy and a second person actually shot and killed Kennedy. Under hypnosis, he said that a mystery girl had let him into the pantry of the hotel where the shooting had taken place and had pinched him on the shoulder, a gesture which he said had sent him into "range mode." In that mode, all he could see were circles with targets in front of his eyes as if he

was on a firing range, he claimed. "I was fascinated with her looks," he said. "She never said much. It was very erotic. I was consumed by her. She was a seductress with an unspoken unavailability." Witnesses have spoken in the past of seeing a mystery girl running from the hotel shouting "We shot Kennedy" but she has never been identified.

Sirhan was denied parole in March by a panel that said he had not shown sufficient remorse for the killing."[\[127\]](#)

In 2011, Sirhan Sirhan sought a release from prison and through his lawyers appealed his conviction. This was reported by CNN.

"Sirhan Sirhan, convicted of the 1968 assassination of presidential candidate Sen. Robert F. Kennedy, should be freed from prison or granted a new trial based on "formidable evidence" asserting his innocence and "horrendous violations" of his rights, defense attorneys said in federal court papers filed this week.

In a U.S. District Court brief, Sirhan's lawyers also say that an expert analysis of recently uncovered evidence shows two guns were fired in the assassination and that Sirhan's revolver was not the gun that shot Kennedy.

Attorneys William F. Pepper and Laurie D. Dusek also allege that fraud was committed in Sirhan's 1969 trial when the court allowed a substitute bullet to be admitted as evidence for a real bullet removed from Kennedy's neck.

The attorneys further assert that Sirhan was hypno-programmed to be a diversion for the real assassin and allege that Sirhan would be easily blamed for the assassination because he is an Arab."

The article continued,

"Sirhan "was an involuntary participant in the crimes being committed because he was subjected to sophisticated hypno programming and memory implantation techniques which rendered him unable to consciously control

his thoughts and actions at the time the crimes were being committed," court papers said."

The specter of mind control was openly discussed in the court case:

"Court papers filed by Sirhan's attorneys say the state "refuses to acknowledge that hypno programming/mind control is not fiction but reality and has been used for years by the U.S. military, Central Intelligence Agency and other covert organizations.

"Though the practices of hypno programming/mind control is hardly new, the public has been shielded from the darker side of the practice. The average person is unaware that hypnosis can and is used to induct antisocial conduct in humans," Sirhan's court filings say."

Furthermore, audio evidence appears to support the concept that Sirhan could not have acted alone, as Pepper and Dusek revealed to CNN;

"An analysis of a recently uncovered audiotape of the assassination shows that in addition to the eight gunshots fired by Sirhan's Iver-Johnson handgun; five other shots were fired by a second gun from the opposite direction. [The recording] clearly showed that 13 shots were fired in the pantry, and Sirhan's gun had only eight shots, so it definitely means there was a second shooter."

The article, transcribed onto the *CNN.com* website, elaborated;

"The tape was made 40 feet away from the crime scene by freelance newspaper reporter Stanislaw Pruszyński and is the only known recording of the gunshots fired in Robert Kennedy's assassination. The recording was uncovered in 2004 by CNN's Brad Johnson, who had it independently examined by two experts, Spence Whitehead and Philip Van Praag. They concluded, individually, that more than eight shots were captured in the tape."[\[128\]](#)

Sirhan's lawyers are of the opinion that he was used as a decoy, a distraction from the real assassin:

“For decades following the 1968 assassination, Sirhan had claimed he could not remember the Kennedy shooting. Pepper and Dusek argue this is because he was "hypno-programmed" to fire his gun in the pantry and to then forget the shooting, his programming and those who had programmed him.

In 2008, Pepper hired a Harvard University memory expert who says he got the imprisoned Sirhan to recall the Kennedy shooting for the first time.

That expert is Daniel Brown, an associate clinical professor in psychology at Harvard Medical School who submitted a statement to the parole board after interviewing Sirhan for 60 hours over a three-year period. Brown says Sirhan now remembers that when he fired his shots in the pantry he believed he was at a gun range and shooting at circular targets, according to Pepper.

Brown believes Sirhan was programmed to do this so as to cause a distraction in the pantry, allowing a second gunman to secretly shoot Kennedy from behind, according to Sirhan's attorneys. Brown is described in Sirhan's court papers as "one of the world's foremost experts in hypno programming." [\[129\]](#)

In his book, *The Search for the Manchurian Candidate*, John D. Marks detailed the CIA's efforts to hypnotically programme people and added the following:

“The veteran admits that none of the arguments he uses against a conditioned assassin would apply to a programmed "patsy" whom a hypnotist could walk through a series of seemingly unrelated events, a visit to a store, a conversation with a mailman, picking a fight at a political rally. The subject would remember everything that happened to him and be amnesic only for the fact the hypnotist ordered him to do these things. There would be no gaping inconsistency in his life of the sort that can ruin an attempt by a hypnotist to create a second personality. The purpose of this exercise is to leave a circumstantial trail that will make the authorities think the patsy committed a particular crime. The weakness might well be that the

amnesia would not hold up under police interrogation, but that would not matter if the police did not believe his preposterous story about being hypnotized or if he were shot resisting arrest. Hypnosis expert Milton Kline says he could create a patsy in three months; an assassin would take him six. Phrases from Sirhan's private notebooks show the characteristics of "automatic writing" of a hypnotically programmed subject and he even makes references to mind control, money, drugs, the Occult and even the name "Di Salvo."[\[130\]](#)

Mark Chapman, the apparent assassin of former Beatle John Lennon, was "hearing voices" a long time before he made that fateful journey to New York. He complained to his doctors about "*the little people in his head*" and was subsequently diagnosed as suffering from a psychosis. Chapman has stated in interviews in the last decade that as a child he had an obsession with "*little people*". One of his favourite games was to create a make-believe world from little toy men that he would control, like a God-figure. He also revealed that his inner mind was in constant conflict with this obsession; although he wanted to see himself as "*the big man*" (i.e. in control, all powerful), he sometimes regarded himself, to his horror, as being more like the powerless "*little people*". Chapman has also revealed that this obsession with the "*little people*" came back into his consciousness later in his adult life. Interestingly, Chapman has also recounted many nights where he would strip himself naked and dance uncontrollably under the moonlight.

Interestingly, some reports seem to show that shots fired at John Lennon possibly came from inside the Dakota building - was Chapman another patsy to allow the true triggerman to escape?

"The verbal exchange between Lennon and Chapman is critical because it establishes that Lennon probably turned to Chapman before Chapman theoretically began shooting. Lennon's turning motion is crucial because if he did in fact turn, he would probably have turned in the direction of Chapman. If this was the case, some or all of the bullets should have entered the right side of Lennon's body because Chapman was reportedly standing to Lennon's right, a few feet behind him when the shooting started. But the autopsy report and death certificate reveal Lennon was shot four

times on the left side of his body. So how could all four wounds be on the left side of the body if Chapman was standing to Lennon's right? Even more devastating, there is a strong possibility that Lennon did not turn at all. He simply walked straight ahead and was shot twice in the left shoulder, then shot twice more in the left side of the back as he ran towards the lobby door."[\[131\]](#)

Chapman went to New York in October 1980, planning to kill Lennon, but failing to act on this urge. He returned to New York in November but, after going to the cinema and being inspired by the film *Ordinary People*, he returned to Hawaii, telling his wife he had been obsessed with killing Lennon but had managed to "*snap out of it*". He made an appointment to see a clinical psychologist but instead of keeping this appointment, on December 6, he took a flight back to New York. Incidentally, before leaving for New York the third and final time, he clocked-off from his work-shift as a security guard by signing his name into the work register. However, before leaving, he suddenly decided to scrub his name out replaced it with another name... that being: "*John Lennon*".

His intention during his final trip to New York was not only to kill Lennon, but live out his fantasies and re-enact certain set pieces from *The Catcher in the Rye*, as experienced by the book's main protagonist Holden Caulfield. Whilst in New York, Chapman visited sites that the character of Caulfield visited in the book and stayed at the same hotels as his muse. On the morning of December 8, 1980, he departed from the Sheraton Hotel, leaving a collection of personal items in his hotel room. It would seem that he intended for the police to find them. Chapman bought another copy of *The Catcher in the Rye* from a New York book store, in which he wrote the cryptic message, "*This is my statement*" and signed it "*Holden Caulfield*". He then spent most of the day loitering near the front doors to The Dakota building where Lennon and Yoko Ono lived, near to central park. The Dakota building exterior can be seen as the setting for the Roman Polanski film *Rosemary's Baby*. Chapman filled his time by talking to other waiting fans and the doorman of the Dakota building.

During the night of 8/9 December 1980, Chapman made and signed the following poorly written statement while in police custody

*“I never wanted to hurt anybody my friends will tell you that. I have two parts in me the big part is very kind the children I worked with will tell you that. I have a small part in me that cannot understand the big world and what goes on in it. I did not want to kill anybody and I really don’t know why I did it. I fought against the small part for a long time. But for a few seconds the small part won. I asked Got to help me but we are responsible for our own actions. I have nothing against John Lennon or anything he has done in the way of music or personal beliefs. I came to New York about five weeks ago from Hawaii and the big part of me did not want to shoot John. I went back to Hawaii and tried to get rid of my small part but I couldn’t. I then returned to New York on Friday December 5, 1980 I checked into the YMCA on 62nd Street I stayed one night. Then I went to the Sheraton Center on 7th Ave. Then this morning I went to the book store and bought *The Catcher in the Rye*. I’m sure the large part of me is Holden Caulfield who is the main person in the book. The small part of me must be the Devil. I went to the building called the Dakota.”*

During a BBC interview some years later, recorded by Kevin Sim and aired in a television film documentary *The Man Who Shot John Lennon* in February 1988, Chapman revealed more details. The following is an excerpt from that interview:

“If you ever get the chance, go to The Dakota building. I just love that building...to think that’s where it happened. There was no emotion, there was no anger, there was nothing, dead silence in the brain, dead cold quiet. He walked up, he looked at me, I tell you the man was going to be dead in less than five minutes, and he looked at me, I looked at him. He walked passed me and then I heard in my head said, "Do it, do it, do it," over and over again, saying "Do it, do it, do it, do it," like that. I pulled the gun out of my pocket, I handed over to my left hand, I don’t remember aiming, I don’t remember drawing the bead or whatever you call it. And I just pulled the trigger steady five times.”

Before the assassination, Chapman reportedly sat in his room in Hawaii and kept chanting over and over and over:

“The phoney must die says the catcher in the rye, the phoney must die says the catcher in the rye, John Lennon must die says the catcher in the rye.”

This is remarkably similar to Sirhan Sirhan, writing into his notebook that *"RFK must be assassinated, assassinated, assassinated"*.

Mark Chapman had previously been submitted for treatment at Waikiki Mental Hospital, which many researchers have claimed to be connected to CIA mind control experiments. Records from his numerous visits to mental health institutions show that Chapman began receiving hallucinatory aural instructions to kill John Lennon from as early as 1978. It was at this time when the voices commanding him to kill Lennon began, that he became obsessed with the novel *The Catcher in the Rye*. *The Catcher in the Rye* has the dubious honour of being the obsession of yet another gun toting would-be killer, failed Reagan assassin John Hinckley. Some have suggested this may have been in some way a trigger for his actions, in the same way that the Queen of Hearts playing card induced the programming in *The Manchurian Candidate* or the manner in which Martin Orne induced response with an ordinary yellow pencil. *“He lived in Hawaii at the time, where he drank and became depressed, a condition worsened from working nights as a security guard in Honolulu. He bought a gun and flew with it, unloaded, to New York, eventually getting bullets from a police officer friend in Atlanta who thought they were for Mr. Chapman’s protection.”*[\[132\]](#)

Chapman was an avid traveller by all accounts, taking in some very exotic locations, including Beirut. This was during a period when coincidentally, the capital city of Lebanon was described as *“a hive of CIA activity”*. Rumours persist that Beirut is also one of the clandestine locations for CIA training camps. There is a strange discrepancy in the public portrayal of Chapman, mixing between low paid social inadequate to altruistic, well travelled, caring missionary. In 1975 alone Chapman reportedly visited Japan, the U.K., India, Nepal, Korea, Vietnam and China. Many researchers have suggested that the U.S. government in some way provided the cash for this, presumably for their own nefarious purposes.

Chapman also had possible ties to the CIA through his previous work as a World Vision Employee (World Vision Missionaries is an 'international evangelical order' that has in the past performed espionage work for the CIA). Allegedly, while working for World Vision, Chapman was trained in terrorist infested, war-torn Beirut as a 'security guard'. World Vision has been used by the CIA on covert operations many times. The organisation was utilized to provide a training camp for Nicaraguan rebels in Honduras, training anti-Castro troops for the Bay of Pigs fiasco and also murdering Palestinians at camps in Lebanon. World Vision also arrived in Guyana shortly after the Jonestown Massacre. This is not to say that all that World Vision does is without merit or even tar the whole organisation with the brush of being a CIA front. What is clear though is that hiding nefarious actions behind a charity would be an excellent espionage tactic, as the public image of said organisation would reduce suspicion and even evoke disbelief if uncovered.

After the shooting of Lennon and his subsequent arrest, Chapman remained in a trance-like state for days. Auditory hallucinations from God were required to prompt him into a confession of the shooting as he had no memory of the events. His peculiar state of calm after the murder and during arrest was not questioned. His behaviour was not checked by the police with a drugs test, despite his demeanour being described by more than one police officer as resembling a 'programmed' state. Chapman's previous movements were investigated, although admittedly in a particularly slapdash manner.

Lieutenant Arthur O'Connor recalled;

"I saw him within half an hour of his arrest. I was the first one to interrogate him. He was in a daze, composed but not there. He gave me the impression he had done something: something he had to do and he had done it."

"It's possible Mark could have been used by somebody. I saw him the night of the murder and studied him intensely. He looked as though he could have been programmed the way he looked and the way he talked. It could have been drugs and no, we did not test for drugs."

Put simply, the authorities' investigation, or lack of it, into the assassination was shockingly slack and beggars belief."

O'Conner stated that;

"It is definitely illogical to say that Mark committed the murder to make himself famous. He did not want to talk to the press from the very start. Its possible Mark could have been used by somebody. I saw him the night of the murder. I studied him intensely. He looked as if he could have been programmed." [\[133\]](#)

The doorman on duty at the Dakota Building on the night John Lennon was shot was named José Perdomo. Although not well known, his background seems to imply that he may be a person who merits further questioning as to his actions on that evening. Perdomo, it has been discovered, was a Cuban exile whose strong anti-Castro leanings had led him into the employment of the CIA. Perdomo appears to have been involved with U.S. intelligence from as early as 1961. Another noteworthy mention on his curriculum vitae is his active involvement in the Bay of Pigs fiasco led by rogue elements within the CIA. Whilst going under the alias 'Joaquin Sanjenis', Perdomo has been exposed as working with convicted Watergate burglar, CIA agent, Frank Sturgis. Sturgis trained anti-Castro Cuban exiles in preparation for the Bay of Pigs operation in 1961. Perdomo, it is claimed, worked in conjunction with Sturgis for more than ten years, so could be said to be a veteran of the darker side of CIA activity.

Perdomo was the key witness to the shooting and reportedly was the first to say to Chapman, *"Do you know what you have just done? You have just shot John Lennon!"* If this is true the question arises, was this indeed a question or a statement implanting a memory? Chapman and Perdomo conversed off and on throughout the time that they waited for Lennon to arrive home. According to the police reports, they talked mostly about the Bay of Pigs scandal and the assassination of JFK.

Mark Chapman's' father was a sergeant in the United States Air Force at Fort Worth, presumably at the nearby Carswell Air Force Base. He later

worked for the American Oil Company (known today as Amoco). This is perhaps unimportant but shows a vague family connection to the Military Industrial Complex.

At his trial, Chapman was first examined by Psychiatrist Dr. Milton Kline, a man who openly boasted about his ability to create hypnotically controlled assassins. Kline stated, "*I can create a hypnotically driven patsy in three months, a mind controlled assassin in six*". Chapman was convicted as the sole conspirator in the death of John Lennon.

John Hinckley, Jr., the failed killer of Ronald Reagan, has links and similarities to Mark Chapman. The attempted 'lone nut' assassination of Ronald Reagan would have placed ex-director of the CIA and then vice-president George Bush, Snr. into the top spot at the White House, a whole eight years sooner than was actually achieved. By pure coincidence I am sure, the Bush and Hinckley families are well connected old friends, both families having made enormous amounts of money in the Texas oil industry. In fact, George Bush's son, Neil, was supposed to have had dinner with Scott Hinckley, John Hinckley's brother, the evening that John went on his shooting rampage. One can only imagine the embarrassed conversation which would have occurred at that table.

John Hinckley, Sr., a reputed CIA officer and close friend of George Bush, was also an important official in the same charitable organisation that took Mark Chapman under its wing, World Vision. Like Mark David Chapman, John Hinckley, Jr. also had a copy of *The Catcher in the Rye* in his possession when he was arrested. Hinckley had reportedly travelled extensively around America, again, showing similarities to Chapman.

According to official reports, Hinckley was also heavily 'influenced' by the character of Travis Bickle played by Robert DeNiro in the Martin Scorsese film *Taxi Driver*. He has been reported to have become obsessed with Jodie Foster, the blonde haired, blue eyed, child actress who was given her start in the Disney Corporation.

Prior to his assassination attempt on Reagan, Hinckley was arrested at the Nashville airport, Tennessee, as at the time he was concealing not one, but

three handguns in his possession. Strangely, Hinckley was not placed under any surveillance by any law enforcement agencies after this incident. Also, in an emulation of the actions of Sirhan Sirhan, Hinckley kept a diary in which he detailed his plans for shooting Reagan. It is known through court records that Hinckley underwent psychiatric treatment just prior to his attempt on Reagan and that at the time of the shooting, he was under the influence of prescribed psychiatric drugs.

Found not guilty by reason of insanity, Hinckley remains confined to a psychiatric hospital where he has occasionally corresponded with such notables as serial killer Ted Bundy and Lynette 'Squeaky' Fromme of Manson Family fame, who also failed in her attempted assassination of Nixon replacement, President Gerald Ford.

Whilst it is clear that, in theory at least, these people could be under the influence of mind control, is it plausible to assume that those in power may use these techniques to silence influential members of society? Certainly we have seen numerous military assassinations of members of enemy forces that were considered a threat to the current status quo.

Chapter thirteen: School shootings

The ferocity of the Virginia Tech massacre has led some to suggest that perpetrator Cho Seung-Hui was perhaps under mind control.

Charles Mesloh, who is the Professor of Criminology at Florida Gulf Coast University, spoke to NBC 2 News. The Professor explained that he was puzzled by what he had seen. He was shocked to discover that the thirty two victims were all killed by a single assailant who used handguns without any apparent training. The level of violence and destructive carnage had caused Mesloh to assume that either a high powered shotgun or an assault rifle had been used in the attack.

"I'm dumbfounded by the number of people he managed to kill with these weapons," said Mesloh, *"The only thing I can figure is that he got close to them and he simply executed them"*.

Mesloh said that in his opinion, the killer exhibited the expertise of a trained professional, *"He had a 60% fatality rate with handguns - that's unheard of given 9 millimetres don't kill people instantly"*. Mesloh then stated that the handguns the killer seemingly used were more suited for *"plinking at cans"*, not executing large numbers of people quickly.

The shooting spree lasted only nine minutes in total. In that short space of time the apparent protagonist, student Cho Seung-Hui, managed to fire with a remarkable sense of accuracy, at least one hundred and seventy bullets. Using both hands to fire simultaneously, this is still a remarkable feat when considering this is an untrained student in his early twenties. This corresponds to at least one shot fired every three seconds. Thirty two people were killed and twenty five were injured in the massacre.

On certain websites Cho Seung-Hui can be seen in a photo wearing what appears to be a U.S. Marines uniform; this image is available on the internet but was removed from the Wikipedia article concerning the shooting. In the

image he is in a tent pictured with another soldier, both have balaclava face coverings but it is obviously Cho pictured. Does this mean that he was at some point in his life militarily trained? That would account for the specialist levels of shooting and the abnormally high kill rate, but goes against the narrative painted in the mainstream media of a lone, computer game-obsessed student. Many witnesses reported a broadly built gunman at least six foot in height. This description seems to be mismatched with the slightly built established suspect Cho Seung-Hui. Initial reports of the event described two shooters. Criminologists at the scene initially assumed that there was more than one shooter involved due to the pattern of killings and the sheer number of bullets fired.

Cho initially killed two people before returning to his dormitory room to record a video confession which he later posted to NBC News. In the video he seems dissociated and robotically drawls *“when the time came I did it, I had to”*. Much of his speech is slurred and incoherent.

“There are a hundred million chances and ways to avoid today but you chose to spill my blood. You forced me into a corner and gave me only one option, the decision was yours, now you have blood on your hands that will never wash off.”

He also sent eleven pictures of himself aiming a handgun at the camera, with a large document expressing his all-encompassing hatred and resentment. He expresses a desire to get even, although never states who with. In part of the video he says, *“I didn’t have to do this, I could have fled but no, I will no longer run, it’s not for me, for my children, for my brothers and sisters that you fucked, I did it for them.”*

I am not suggesting that this is proof of abuse or a larger scheme; I am merely suggesting this is another curious excerpt from a very strange case.

Elements of Cho’s past indicate he had a tendency to dissociate and stories that he wrote and submitted in his creative writing class often concerned abuse, paedophilia and traumatising events.

“Lucinda Roy, a co-director of the creative writing program at Virginia Tech, taught Cho in a poetry class in fall of 2005 and later worked with him one-on-one after she became concerned about his behaviour and themes in his writings.

Roy spoke outside her home Tuesday afternoon, saying that there was nothing explicit in Cho’s writings, but that threats were there under the surface.

Roy told ABC News that Cho seemed “extraordinarily lonely—the loneliest person I have ever met in my life.” She said he wore sunglasses indoors, with a cap pulled low over his eyes. He whispered, took 20 seconds to answer questions, and took cell phone pictures of her in class. Roy said she was concerned for her safety when she met with him.

One play attributed to him, called “Richard McBeef,” describes a 13-year-old boy who accuses his stepfather of paedophilia, and ends with the boy’s death.

In another, called “Mr. Brownstone,” three high-school students face an abusive teacher.

“I wanna kill him,” says one character.

“I wanna watch him bleed like the way he made us kids bleed,” says another.”[\[134\]](#)

His older sister, Sun-Kyung, graduated from Princeton University in 2004. A source, who asked to be identified as a senior administration official, reported that she works for McNeil Technologies, a firm contracted by the State Department to manage reconstruction efforts in Iraq. In what may or may not be important, it has been revealed that McNeil provides support for intelligence operations inside and outside of the continental United States. This may be a coincidence, but this is yet another example of family members of suspected mind control victims being connected to the intelligence agencies or the Military Industrial Complex.

Researchers such as *Propaganda Matrix's* Paul Joseph Watson point to the fact that the actions of the police allowed for a far greater loss of life and therefore a more spectacular media event;

“Police and EMT workers at Virginia Tech tell us that campus police were given a federal order to stand down and not pursue killer Cho Seung-Hui as Monday's bloodshed unfolded. Though wishing to remain anonymous for obvious reasons, we have received calls from police and EMT's who tell us that a stand down order was in place, and this is also confirmed by eyewitness Matt Kazee, who is a student at VA Tech.” [\[135\]](#)

The school police stood down for two hours, without notifying students or faculty. The attacker was somehow able to leave campus and return. It has been rumoured that fire doors were sealed preventing students from escaping.

“Cho was certainly no slouch, in the two hour gap between the first reported shootings and the wider rampage that would occur later in the morning, during which time the University completely failed to warn the students despite having loudspeakers stationed throughout the campus, Cho had time to film a confession video, transfer it to his computer, burn it onto a DVD, package it up, travel to the post office, post the package, and travel back to his dorm room to retrieve his guns and then travel back to the opposite end of the campus to resume the killing spree. The almost inconceivable speed of Cho's actions become more suspicious when we recall initial reports that there were two shooters.” [\[136\]](#)

Chris Matthews of MSNBC's *'Hardball'*, 18 Apr 2007, pointed out a discrepancy within the narrative; Cho filed off the serial numbers on the gun. This is a seemingly sensible precaution for those wishing to leave minimal evidence, however, this action was contradicted by Cho using a credit card to buy the gun and keeping the receipt for the purchase. His videotaped confession also hindered any potential future denials. Cho was found dead at the scene, meaning he cannot shed any further light on the mysterious circumstances of the massacre. In an unusual turn of events, Cho decided to shoot himself squarely in the back of his own head. His face

was completely destroyed by the exit wound of the single, apparently self-inflicted, gunshot.

If one were taken to symbology you could note that there were thirty three dead including Cho, thirty three being an important Masonic number, and the attack took place in spring at Virginia, hence a sacrifice of spring virgins.

Discrepancies within the evidence, as well as the very nature of the attacks themselves, have led some to speculate that the tragedy at Columbine School was possibly a mind control programme. This tends to fall into two camps, the first believing the reported shooters Dylan Klebold and Eric Harris to be mind controlled like Manchurian Candidates, the second suggesting that others were involved in the shooting, which was then presented to the public as the actions of two crazed, confused teens. Some have even argued that the entire incident could have been arranged, to stoke up calls for tougher gun laws and tighter school security. Another very plausible possibility that has been suggested is that the monstrous incident was used as a distraction from the largest one day bombing campaign at that point, employed by the U.S. and aimed at targets in the Kosovo War.

The Columbine incident raises a number of questions. How were the FBI, ATF, CIA and NSA on the scene at Columbine literally within minutes of the beginning of shootings? Some have reported large numbers of Police present before the shooting even began. During the siege no officers made any attempt to enter the school. It is said that not a single shot was fired by a Law Enforcement official. These officials were allegedly ordered, by agents from the FBI and ATF, who held operational authority, not to enter the building until after the shooting had stopped.

Jefferson County's chief sheriff John Stone reiterated his long-held belief that others were certainly involved in the shooting rampage.

The Rocky Mountain News quoted Chief Stone as telling *Associated Press*, "I've never thought it was just two because of the amount of stuff that was brought in, but we don't have enough to charge anyone (else)".

The teens took two 20 lb (9 kg) propane bombs and placed them in duffel bags in the cafeteria. Each bomb was set to explode at approximately 11:17 A.M. suspiciously; a school caretaker removed the security camera video tape and replaced it at the exact same time the boys allegedly entered the cafeteria, meaning the act of placing the bombs was not recorded. Once the new tape began the bags could be clearly seen, leaving us to 'assume' that Klebold and Harris placed them there.

A student eyewitness spoke of being shot at in the school's lower level during the first stages of the assault, contrary to the official narrative which has the shooters beginning the massacre at the west entrance of the school, its highest point. Some students and faculty staff reported seeing three gunmen not two in the cafeteria area. Witnesses have also described this third gunman as wearing a mask.

Students also reported seeing military hardware far more sophisticated than the home made pipe bombs the teens created. *"Pipe bombs.....what pipe bombs? We saw grenades!"*

ABC News conducted an interview on the evening of 20 April 1999, with a Columbine High School student who escaped the massacre. The student made the following statement, implicating another unnamed assailant who apparently threw grenades from a position outside the school, during the shooting:

"Then we looked up, then one of the gunmen turned towards us and started shooting, so we just fell down to the ground and we just sat there for a while and we turned our heads and once we knew they were done shooting we stood back up and saw the kid in the white on the side of the school start throwing some kind of bomb on the top of the school. It was a grenade or some kind of bomb."

A CNN article from the same day appears to corroborate the statements of the first student;

"Another male student, who said he was about 100 yards away from the shooters, said there were three of them, including one fellow student he

recognized and another boy dressed in white 'throwing the bombs on top of the school -- some kind of grenade or something'. That account was supported by another student interviewed on local TV."

An *Associated Press* article written by Robert Weller on 20 April 1999, quoted student Jake Apoeaca:

"At first we thought it was fireworks, then we saw them shooting. He saw us and then he started shooting at us. Then a guy in a white T-shirt threw two hand grenades on the roof."

USA Today reported:

"Beyond the two dead gunmen, students described seeing another youth dressed in a white shirt throwing bombs that looked like soda cans. A youth matching that description later was seen being led away by police."

Three eyewitnesses who escaped the cafeteria spoke with Mark Koebrech of Channel 9 News TV on the day of the incident; *"We saw three guys with guns... *pause*...and then we saw a really tall guy in a black trench coat".* This seems to indicate further shooters still.

Kim Sander, the mother of a student who had escaped during the massacre was interviewed on KUSA-TV. In the interview, aired on MSNBC, Kim stated that her daughter saw one of the shooters and insisted that he was definitely not someone from her school:

"Kim Sander: "She looked up and saw a gunman in a black trench coat with a very huge gun in front of him.... He had dark brown hair, thick, bushy eyebrows and was very ugly. She said he was a white male. ..."

News Anchor: "Kim, did your daughter say if the gunman that she saw was a student at the school?"

Kim Sander: "She didn't recognize him as a student. No. Not as a student."

On 22 April, Jefferson County District Attorney Dave Thomas stated publicly,

"I think there is some evidence to suggest that other people were at least aware of what was going on and, as the sheriff (John Stone) indicated earlier, there are an awful lot of devices and this took a lot of time."

This was reported in the *Denver Rocky Mountain News*, in a story entitled *The nagging questions: Did others help?*

The report went on to quote U.S. Attorney Tom Strickland as asserting:

"I think we have to pursue vigorously, at least for the time being, the idea that there may have been other people involved at least in the planning and knowledge that this might occur. There were other people who are knowledgeable or seemed to be associated with this group of people. What we are a little bit unclear about is how all these devices got here and whether other people assisted them."

Channel 9 News reported on 23 April that Colorado governor [Bill Owens](#) had visited the crime scene at Columbine High School. The report claimed that he:

"Emerg'd saying investigators were all but certain that the two gunmen had help from others. Police said security cameras may provide crucial evidence of a conspiracy. 'There are backpacks with bombs in there everywhere,' Gov. Bill Owens said. 'The officers in there are convinced there had to be more people involved. There's just too much stuff in there.'"

Over one hundred bombs were found placed in various locations around the school and reports show that at least twenty of these were heavy, propane tank-based devices, begging the question; how could the two students carry all the weaponry found in the aftermath alone?

Initial reports shown on CNN News claimed that the bombs found contained mercury switches, which are military-grade pieces of equipment. The same newscast claimed FBI investigators had affirmed the devices

were far too sophisticated for the teenagers to have constructed, implying that the true makers of the device had a background in military level explosives.

Mysteriously, seventy two 9mm shell casings were discovered in areas of the school that the two gunmen never entered during the massacre. The Jefferson County Sheriff's Office stated that in total, 853 'pieces' of ballistic evidence were recovered during the investigation. If 853 actual shots were fired, such might indicate the presence of other gunmen. *TIME Magazine* reported on 03 May 1999, "...the killers fired off an estimated 900 rounds". Audio files of the police and dispatchers radio conversations recorded that day mention 'large calibre' shots fired near the school. There were shell casings from a high calibre weapon found on the roof of the school where witnesses reported seeing a sniper. Police have denied anyone was present on the roof of the building.

Teacher Patti Nielson and two female students reported being fired upon before the two boys officially entered the school. They described the gunman as a tall, lanky individual, wearing a black jumpsuit and carrying what has been described as a 9mm machine pistol. Nielson was grazed by a bullet in her back as she and the two students ran to hide in a chemistry lab.

Of all the hundreds of pieces of evidence found, only two contained fingerprints that could be matched to Harris and Klebold. The left-handed Klebold apparently shot himself in the left temple, which would make sense except for the fact that the gun he was holding when he died was in his right hand.

From a symbolic perspective, Columbine has connections to doves and the Goddess Columbia. In the mystery religions, doves have several symbolic meanings, including peace, war, and virginity and can represent the Goddess Columbia. The French word for dove is 'columbe' and columbe is a Masonic word representative of a sacrificial victim.

A total of 13 students (doves) were sacrificed on 20 April 1999, Hitler's birthday and also the anniversary of the beginning of the U.S. mind control project BLUEBIRD.

Eric Harris's father, a career Air Force Officer, was stationed at Plattsburg Air Force Base, in upstate New York, which has been alleged to be involved in mind control programmes connected to Ewen Cameron. This facility, which officially closed in 1994, still apparently emits some type of electromagnetic signal from an underground source, which indicates some continued activity at the site. This is all highly speculative but it is safe to say there is far more to this case than has been revealed to the public.

Dylan Klebold was the son of Thomas Klebold, who, for reasons that have never been explained, was filmed outside the school on the day of the shooting, wearing an FBI uniform and at times sitting in an official FBI vehicle. Footage from the day also showed high ranking military officials, including an unidentified U.S. army general and a colonel, outside during the shooting. It was also suggested by some that NATO forces were present at the scene, with grainy footage from the day appearing to show SWAT teams with shields that bear the moniker NATO. Reports have claimed that a van bearing the NATO emblem was seen near the school on the day. If the claims or footage are to be believed as genuine, it is certainly cause to wonder, as this matter had no call for military involvement.

One connection between many 'lone nuts' has been pointed out by Paul Joseph Watson of *PrisonPlanet.com*;

“Investigators believe that Cho Seung Hui, the Virginia Tech murderer, had been taking anti-depressant medication at some point before the shootings, [according to The Chicago Tribune](#). (In 2005 he was found to be stalking two female students and proclaimed “an imminent danger to self or others” by a district court in Montgomery County, VA)

Columbine shooters Eric Harris and Dylan Klebold, as well as 15-year-old Kip Kinkel, the Oregon killer who gunned down his parents and classmates, were all on psychotropic drugs. [Scientific studies](#) proving that Prozac encourages suicidal tendencies in young people are voluminous and span back nearly a decade.

Jeff Weise, the Red Lake High School killer [was on Prozac](#), "Unabomber" Ted Kaczinski, Michael McDermott, John Hinckley, Jr., Byran Uyesugi, Mark David Chapman and Charles Carl Roberts IV, the Amish school killer, were all on SSRI psychotropic drugs."[\[137\]](#)

What would be the purpose of school shootings? The obvious answer is to provide a horrifying spectacle for the public, to shock them into submission. This may seem rather far fetched, unless of course you are aware of the tactics employed by agencies such as Tavistock.

Chapter fourteen: Soft kill, slow kill or silent kill

‘Psychotronics’ describes the use of external, manufactured devices obtain mind control or achieve crowd control through what is ominously known in the industry as ‘less’ lethal methods. These devices are often referred to by industry insiders as soft kill, slow kill or silent kill weapons. Psychotronic weaponry, as it is sometimes termed, can be an external apparatus working as a transmitter, ray gun or device implanted directly into the subject.

In the 1960’s a memo was sent through the internal workings of the CIA, concerning the move away from drugging and hypnosis and towards the use of electronic means of coercion and manipulation. This would involve electromagnetism, microwaves and ELF waves. Those involved with MK ULTRA were certainly not averse to experimenting with these latest methods of coercion.

“Subproject 62 documents “certain kinds of radio frequency energy have been found to effect reversible neurological changes in chimpanzees.” Subproject 54 was studying how to produce concussions from a distance using mechanical blast waves propagated through the air. The contractor says that such a concussion “is always followed by amnesia for the actual moment of the accident.” He also states: “The blast duration would be in the order of a tenth of a second. Masking of a noise of this duration should not be difficult. It would be advantageous to establish the effectiveness of both of the above methods as a tool in brain-wash therapy...MKULTRA Subproject 119 was a literature review which included a summary of existing information on “Techniques of activation of the human organism by remote electronic means.” According to a report in Defence Electronics, consideration was given to using non-lethal weapons technology on David Koresh during the Branch Davidian siege in the spring of 1993...Research on the ability of magnetic fields to facilitate the creation of false memories and altered states of consciousness is apparently funded by the Defence Intelligence Agency through the project cryptonym SLEEPING BEAUTY. “Sleeping Beauty was a Defence Department study of remote microwave min-influencing techniques.”[\[138\]](#)

In 1951 Dr. John Lilly published a scientific paper explaining how he could show the patterns of the brain's electrical activity. For this he would use electrodes which he had designed for insertion into a living human. In 1953, he began a job studying [neurophysiology](#) with the U.S. Public Health Service Commissioned Officers Corps. He later worked for the National Institute for Mental Health. Dr. Lilly designed and built the first isolation tank, a soundproof chamber in which the subject floats in warm salt water. Working in the early 1950's, Dr. John Lilly stated that through his experimentation he had proven that electrical stimuli applied directly to specific areas of the brain could evoke either intensely rewarding or deeply cruel and punishing experiences in humans. He summarized,

“At any time an adult human being can be reduced to the childish level. Such a state can be induced by lack of sleep, by starvation, by torture, by isolation, by profound confinement, by drugs, by direct electrical stimulation. An adult can be forced to learn by means almost thoroughly beyond his control. I am speaking here of powerful means used ruthlessly with few scruples.” [\[139\]](#)

Dr. Lilly described the technique of electrode implantation which is achievable without the need for anaesthesia;

“Electrodes could be implanted in the brain without using anaesthesia. During the process of implantation, there was no more pain than that of a needle prick in the scalp. Short lengths of hypodermic needle tubing equal in length to the thickness of the skull were quickly pounded through the scalp into the skull. These stainless steel guides furnished passageways for the insertion of electrodes into the brain to any desired distance. Because of the small size of the sleeve guides, the scalp quickly recovered from the small hole made in it, and the sleeve guide remained imbedded in the bone for months to years. At any time he desired, the investigator could palpate [rub] the scalp and find the location of each of the sleeve guides. Once one was found, he inserted a needle down through the bone. After withdrawing the needle, the investigator placed a small sharp electrode in the track made by the needle and pressed the electrode through the skull and down into the substance of the brain to any desired depth.” [\[140\]](#)

In 1953, when John Lilly was asked by the director of the National Institute of Mental Health to brief the CIA, FBI and NSA on his work using electrodes to stimulate the pain and pleasure centers of the brain, he apparently refused. Dr. Lilly in his rebuttal of their offer, reminded the director of the National Institute for Mental Health of an important dilemma:

“Dr. Antoine Remond, using our techniques in Paris has demonstrated that this method of stimulation of the brain can be applied to the human without the help of a neurosurgeon. This means that anyone with the proper apparatus can carry this out on a person covertly, with no external signs that electrodes have been used on that person. If this technique got into the hands of a security agency, they would have control over a human being and be able to change his beliefs extremely quickly, leaving little evidence of what they had done.”[\[141\]](#)

Despite Dr. Lilly’s apparent refusal to help any of the Intelligence agencies, the techniques were available and the ‘positive’ results published in experimental papers. Whether or not the CIA used this particular application or not is unclear, however the potential for covert control is obvious and it is unlikely that the agency merely ignored the possible application of this technique in the field.

In the CIA’s interrogation manuals *KUBARK* and *Human Resources Exploitation*, John Lilly’s isolation tanks are listed as being particularly useful tools for creating stress and anxiety.

Dr. Lilly was not the only one experimenting with this technique. In 1955, he experimented on the application of electrical stimulation on the brains of dolphins at Marineland amusement park, along with Dr. J. Roe, B. Mountcastle and L. Kurger of Johns Hopkins Medical School; Drs. C. Woolsey and J. Hind of the University of Wisconsin; Dr. Karl Pribram from the Institute of Living, Hartford Connecticut and Dr. Leonard Malis of Mt. Sinai Hospital, New York City.

During the experimentation the dolphins were also given intravenous doses of LSD direct to the brain in order to test the response. The ultimate goal of the project was to convert the animals into remote controlled marine suicide bombers. The dolphins would be equipped with high explosives and directed towards the enemy, controlled by radio waves.

As an aside, Roman Polanski was in London trying to develop a film, *Day of the Dolphin*, based on the experiments of Lilly when his wife Sharon Tate was executed by Charles Manson's family members. The script was not entirely accurate as in Polanski's version of events the dolphins could talk.

MK ULTRA was also officially dipping its toes into the arena of control by electrical means. The report on MK ULTRA Subproject 94, issued in October 1960, read:

"Initial biological work on techniques and brain locations essential to providing conditioning and control of animals has been completed...The feasibility of remote control of activities in several species of animals has been demonstrated. The present investigations are directed toward improvement of techniques" [\[142\]](#)

A later report on Subproject 94, dated 22 November 1961, described the purpose:

"Miniaturized stimulating electrode implants in specific brain centre areas will be utilized. The feasibility of remote control of activities in several species of animals has been demonstrated. The present investigations are directed toward improvement of techniques and will provide precise mapping of the useful brain centres. The ultimate objective of this research is to provide an understanding of the mechanisms involved in the directional control of animals and to provide practical systems suitable for (deleted) application."

The CIA research staff memorandum of 21 April 1961, for the deputy director of the agency, states the capabilities of the technology and the sinister direction in which the research was moving:

"At present time we feel that we are close to having debugged a prototype system whereby dogs can be guided along specific courses through land areas out of sight and at some distance of the operator... In addition to its possible practical value in operations, this phenomenon is a very useful research tool in the area of the behavioural sciences. Dr. {blanked out} is taking appropriate action to exploit our knowledge of this area and provide adequate background for the development of future Agency applications in the general areas of Influencing Human Behaviour, Indirect Assessment and Interrogation Aids"[\[143\]](#)

Dolphins and dogs were not the only animals to go under the knife in the name of coercive technology. The CIA also spent a fortune in their attempts to equip a previously normal house cat with microphones and remote control so that the poor thing could be used in real life scenarios for collecting information and other espionage purposes. The cat was fitted with an apparatus that meant it could be remotely controlled by the handlers and directed as they wished; the remote system would override the cats normal biological responses meaning the CIA could maintain complete control. The project was heavily funded and work began in 1961. Former CIA officer Victor Marchetti recounted the story of the Acoustic Kitty:

"They slit the cat open, put batteries in him, wired him up. The tail was used as an antenna. They made a monstrosity. They tested him and tested him. They found he would walk off the job when he got hungry, so they put another wire in to override that. Finally, they're ready. They took it out to a park bench and said, "Listen to those two guys. Don't listen to anything else – not the birds, no cat or dog – just those two guys!"

After several major surgeries and months of intensive training, the cat was ready for its first real world field test. The CIA drove to a Wisconsin Avenue in Washington, D.C., and released the cat into the street from the rear of a van in which they were parked. The cat ambled into the road and the CIA held its breath, the fruits of their Frankenstein-style labour finally coming to fruition. The cat responded to the remote influence, stepped into the road and was struck by a taxi almost immediately. Five years of effort and over fifteen million dollars went under the wheels of an oncoming car.

Many doctors across the globe were seemingly interested in the study of electrical manipulation of human beings. One of the most famous was Dr. José Delgado. José Delgado was a neurosurgeon and later a professor at the prestigious Yale University in America. Delgado performed the renowned bull/matador experiment where, by the use of remote control, he stopped a charging bull in its tracks, utilizing an electronic implant. This presentation was made in 1965 and was reported worldwide, including in the *New York Times*, 17 May 1965, who ran with the front page headline, “*Matador’ With a Radio Stops Wired Bull; Modified Behaviour in Animals Subject of Brain Study*”. The implants, designed by Delgado, were called ‘stimocoeivers’ and were able to achieve control of the subject through the use of electrical stimulation directly into the brain in which they were set. Delgado spoke on many occasions concerning the concept of robotizing humans. Delgado’s experimentation ran so far as to suggest controlling humans, to the extent that they were unaware that they had become like robots, was a feasible possibility.

“With knowledge of the brain we may transform, we may shape, direct robotize man. I think the great danger of the future is... that we will have robotized humans who are not aware that they have been robotized.”[\[144\]](#)

Delgado’s research into the implantation of devices to control the actions of the subject was financed by the U.S. Office of Naval Research.

Delgado was born in [Ronda, Spain](#) in 1915 and received his [Doctorate of Medicine](#) from the [University of Madrid](#) just before the outbreak of the [Spanish Civil War](#). He served as a medical corpsman on the side of the Republican Army. After the war he had to repeat his medical doctorate degree and took a Ph.D at the [Cajal Institute](#) in [Madrid](#). In 1946 he began a fellowship at Yale and in 1950 he was invited by the noted physiologist [John Fulton](#) to join the department of physiology. In 1974 Delgado returned to Spain to help organize a new medical school at the [Autonomous University of Madrid](#).

In 1966 Delgado asserted that the results of his experiments showed that total control of an individual was achievable. He noted that his experiments;

“Support the distasteful conclusion that motion, emotion and behaviour can be directed by electrical forces and that humans can be controlled like robots by push buttons.” [\[145\]](#)

Delgado honed his manipulative craft on an island in Bermuda. He experimented with groups of gibbons to manoeuvre their social order through the electronic stimulation of the brain. His experimentation resulted in him altering the social orders of these groups, raising up certain individuals or alternatively destroying whole swathes in order to test the efficiency of his implantations.

In 1969 Dr. Delgado published the book *Physical Control of the Mind, Toward a Psychocivilized Society*, in which he stated,

“It is already possible to induce a large variety of responses from motor effects to emotional responses and intellectual manifestations by direct electrical stimulation of the brain.”

“The individual is defenceless against direct manipulation of the brain because he is deprived of his most intimate mechanisms of biological reactivity. Electrical stimulation of appropriate intensity always prevails over free will. For example stimulation of the motor cortex will cause flexion of the hand that cannot voluntarily be avoided; destruction of the frontal lobe produces change in effectiveness which are far beyond personal control.”

“Movements, sensations, emotions, desires, ideas, and a variety of psychological phenomena may be induced, inhibited, or modified by electrical stimulation of specific areas of the brain.”

“Autonomic and somatic functions, individual and social behaviours, emotional and mental reactions may be evoked, maintained, modified, or inhibited, both in animals and in man, by electrical stimulation of specific cerebral structures. Physical control of many brain functions is a

demonstrated fact. ... It is even possible to follow intentions, the development of thoughts, and visual experiences." [\[146\]](#)

Delgado felt that free will and the agony of choice were bad for the individual and bad for society. He felt that psychologically, slaves were happier than free men. This is the viewpoint of slave owners and not the oppressed. Although a populous can be manipulated into believing their enslavement is the normal state of affairs; no one given the choice would opt for slavery. It is true that choice causes psychological stress but there is a huge difference between whether to choose the red or the green, an existential crisis on the responsibility of decision, and having all free will removed.

In 1965 Delgado was quoted in the *New York Times*:

"I do believe," he said in a recent lecture, "that an understanding of the biological bases of social and antisocial behaviour and of mental activities, which for the first time in history can now be explored in a conscious brain, may be of decisive importance in the search for intelligent solutions to some of our present anxieties, frustrations and conflicts."

The article continued,

"These have shown, he explained, that "functions traditionally related to the psyche, such as friendliness, pleasure or verbal expression, can be induced, modified and inhibited by direct electrical stimulation to the brain."

"For example, he has been able to "play" monkeys and cats "like little electronic toys" that yawn, hide, fight, play, mate and go to sleep on command."

With such techniques, Dr. Delgado has shown:

** Monkeys will learn to press a button that sends a stimulus to the brain of an enraged member of the colony and calms it down, indicating that*

animals can be taught to control other's behaviour.

** A monkey, stimulated to extremely aggressive behaviour will make "intelligent" attacks only on competitive members of the colony, sparing other, friendlier, ones.*

** Monkeys and cats can be triggered into sequential behaviour in which one might open its mouth, turn around, walk to a corner, climb a wall, jump down and return to "start," repeating those movements in the same order every time they are stimulated but will modify the pattern if other animals get in the way or if they are threatened.*

The latter two experiments show that electrical brain stimulation does not simply evoke automatic responses but reactions that become integrated into the social behaviour according to the individual's own personality or temperament, Dr. Delgado said."[\[147\]](#)

In 1967 the Department of Psychiatry at Yale University, in which Delgado worked, published a report entitled *Man's Intervention in Intracerebral Functions*.

The authors wrote:

"Techniques are being developed for the investigation and manipulation of man. Two-way communication with the depth of the brain makes it possible to send and receive information to and from the brain... We can start, stop or modify a variety of autonomic, somatic, behavioural, and mental manifestations. We can experiment with intracerebral mechanisms responsible for the onset and maintenance of specific behavioural and mental functions... As no batteries are used, the life of the transmitter is indefinite. Power and information are supplied by radio frequencies."

In one particular experiment performed by Delgado he described, "A technical innovation in an eleven year old boy who had brain electrodes implanted for non-therapeutic reasons". Previously you had to have wires connecting the transmitter directly to the skull. In this eleven year old boy however, José Delgado had figured out how to have a remote transmitter

without a direct wire connection. He described pushing a button in this otherwise normal eleven year old boy's brain transmitter and the boy immediately becoming confused about his identity, wondering whether he was a girl and talking about wanting to marry Delgado. He pushed another button and this behaviour stopped.

“Electrical stimulation of the superior temporal convolution induced feminine striving and confusion about his own sexual identity. The patient, an 11-year-old boy, said, ‘I was thinking whether I was a boy or a girl, which I’d like to be,’ and ‘I’d like to be a girl.’”[\[148\]](#)

In a further example Delgado described;

“Temporal-lobe stimulation produced in another patient open manifestations and declarations of pleasure, accompanied by giggles and joking with the therapist. In two adult female patients stimulation of the same region was followed by discussion of marriage and expression of a wish to marry the therapist.”[\[149\]](#)

Delgado's stimocievers were further developed. They became effective over progressively greater distances. Starting with direct wire attachments, moving through remote controlled radio waves (seen with the bull), to programmed stimulators which contained their own power source and then transdermal communicating stimocievers. Delgado developed a two way transdermal implant that could 'talk' to a computer system, recording brain function and physiological responses.

In 1975 Delgado wrote:

“The most interesting aspect of the transdermal stimoceivers is the ability to perform simultaneous recording and stimulation of brain functions, thereby permitting the establishments of feedbacks and on demand programs of excitation with the aid of the computer. With the increasing sophistication and miniaturisation of electronics, it may be possible to compress the necessary circuitry for a small computer in a chip that is implantable subcutaneously. In this way, a new self-contained instrument could be devised, capable of receiving, analysing, and sending back information to

the brain, establishing artificial links between unrelated cerebral areas, functional feedbacks and programs of stimulation contingent on the appearance of predetermined patterns.”

Later Delgado experimented with the use of electromagnetic waves to control implants at far greater distances. In an interview in 1975, Delgado stated that electromagnetic broadcasting for mind control had been developed to a state of effectiveness and could be utilized at up to three kilometres.

Delgado made no bones about his elitist ideals:

“This new knowledge is so important that I think it should radically change the philosophy of our educational system, which believes in the sanctity of individuals, thinking that an individual exists at birth. This belief is not true and this science is going to prove the fallacy of democracy in the sense that we talk about the rights of the individual this democratic belief is not true. Because we are forming this individual, because we are constructing his brain, we are willy nilly making the differences we either desire or dislike.”

In 1985 Kathleen McAuliffe visited him in his laboratory in Spain to research an article for the magazine *OMNI*. He also experimented with radio waves directed at chicken embryos. These waves caused controlled developmental changes in their growth, including halting the development of hearts and veins. The experiment was replicated by the American Navy with the same results being produced.[\[150\]](#)

Delgado testified before Congress in 1974 to champion his research. This is taken from the actual 1974 Congressional Testimony of Dr. José Delgado;

"We need a program of psychosurgery for political control of our society. The purpose is physical control of the mind. Everyone who deviates from the given norm can be surgically mutilated.”

"The individual may think that the most important reality is his own existence, but this is only his personal point of view. This lacks historical perspective.”

"Man does not have the right to develop his own mind. This kind of liberal orientation has great appeal. We must electrically control the brain. Someday armies and generals will be controlled by electric stimulation of the brain." [\[151\]](#)

An article from *Popular Science* dated 09 September 2010 discussed the possibility of utilising Delgado's ideas:

"Working under a DARPA grant, a researcher at Arizona State is developing [transcranial pulsed ultrasound](#) technology that could be implanted in troops' battle helmets, allowing soldiers to manipulate brain functions to boost alertness, relieve stress, or even reduce the effects of traumatic brain injury.

Manipulating the brain to enhance warfighting capabilities and maintain mental acuity on the battlefield has long been a topic of interest for DARPA and various military research labs, but the technology to do so remains limited.

Deep brain stimulation (DBS), for instance, requires surgically implanted electrodes to stimulate neural tissues, while less-invasive methods like transcranial magnetic stimulation (TMS) possess limited reach and low spatial resolution.

But Dr. William J. Tyler, an assistant professor of life sciences at ASU, writes on the DOD's "[Armed With Science](#)" blog:

"To overcome the above limitations, my laboratory has engineered a novel technology which implements transcranial pulsed ultrasound to remotely and directly stimulate brain circuits without requiring surgery.

Further, we have shown this ultrasonic neuromodulation approach confers a spatial resolution approximately five times greater than TMS and can exert its effects upon subcortical brain circuits deep within the brain."

Tyler's technology, packaged in a warfighter's helmet, would allow soldiers to flip a switch to stimulate different regions of their brains, helping them relieve battle stress when it's time to get some rest, or to boost alertness during long periods without sleep.

Grunts could even relieve pain from injuries or wounds without resorting to pharmaceutical drugs.

More importantly, in the periods after brain trauma ultrasound technology could reduce swelling and metabolic damage that is often the root cause of lasting brain damage.”[\[152\]](#)

Brain electrode research was also conducted independently at Harvard by Delgado's co-authors, Drs. Vernon Mark, Frank Ervin and William Sweet. Mark and Ervin described implanting brain electrodes in a large number of patients at Harvard hospitals. A patient named Jennie was only 14 years old when they put electrodes in her brain. In Mark and Ervin's publication *Violence and the Brain*, photographs show another patient, 18-year old Julia, smiling, angry, or pounding furiously on the wall depending on which button is being pushed on the transmitter box sending signals to her brain electrodes.

“Robert G. Heath, of Tulane University, achieved great notoriety by implanting 125 electrodes in his subjects, in an attempt to ‘cure’ homosexuality with ESB (electronic stimulation of the brain). He discovered that he could control his patients by inducing fear, arousal, hallucination, and pleasure.”[\[153\]](#)

Dr. Heath, Chairman of the Department of Psychiatry and Neurology at Tulane University, placed brain electrodes in a young homosexual man and fitted him with an electrical box. A button on the box could be used to stimulate an electrode implanted in the septal region of his brain. This region is a pleasure centre. During one three-hour period, the patient, referred to as B-19, stimulated himself 1,500 times.

“During these sessions, B-19 stimulated himself to a point that he was experiencing an almost overwhelming euphoria and elation, and had to be

disconnected, despite his vigorous protests.”[\[154\]](#)

Robert Heath also conducted experiments that used LSD as a further tool of manipulation;

"Dr. Robert Heath of Tulane University, as early as 1955, working for the Army, gave patients-LSD while he had electrodes implanted deep inside their brains.”[\[155\]](#)

In 1956 James Olds conducted similar experiments, implanting electrodes into the pleasure centers of rats' brains. The rats eventually starved themselves to death due to their fixation on self-stimulation (a stark warning for teenage boys everywhere!).

Dr. Andrija Puharich designed and built an implantable chip that would fit into the subjects tooth. The design of this radio tooth implant was quickly bought by the CIA. Speaking in 1987, Dr. Puharich revealed,

“We were able to develop a hearing device that fit under the cap of the tooth and we could hear very clearly from a small little relay and receiver and transmitter and unfortunately it was promptly classified by an agency of our government. But we did solve the problem in terms of hardware.”

As an aside, actress Lucille Ball claimed to be able to pick up radio signals with her teeth following some dental work performed in 1942. She reported,

“One night I came into the Valley over Coldwater Canyon, and I heard music. I reached down to turn the radio off, and it wasn't on. The music kept getting louder and louder, and I realized it wasn't coming from my mouth. I even recognized the tune. My mouth was humming and thumping with the drumbeat, and I thought I was losing my mind. I thought, “What the hell is this?” Then it started to subside. I got home and went to bed, not sure if I should tell anybody what had happened because they would think I was crazy.”

She didn't hear anything through her teeth again for another five days. Not until the night she decided to take a different route home.

“All of a sudden, my mouth started jumping. It wasn’t music this time, it was Morse code. It started softly, and then de-de-de-de-de-de. As soon as it started fading, I stopped the car and started backing up until it was coming in full strength. DE-DE-DE-DE-DE-DE DE-DE-DE-DE! I tell you, I got the hell out of there real quick. The next day I told the MGM Security Office about it, and they called the FBI or something, and sure enough, they found an underground Japanese radio station. It was somebody’s gardener, but sure enough, they were spies.”

The truthfulness of this story is debated, although clearly the plot is at least plausible.

The potential applications of these technologies are frightening. Conceivably they could be employed for crowd control, to instruct soldiers telepathically or to convince a subject that they were going mad. A particularly frightening aspect of the technology is the fact that the use of these devices could be completely hidden from the victim. Perhaps the most shocking aspect is that some of these devices, which have been proven to work effectively, are over fifty years old.

Chapter fifteen: Synthetic telepathy

Dr. Michael Persinger, a cognitive neuroscientist, experimented in remotely projecting emotional states into people's minds. He caused them to feel fear or rage using electromagnetic waves. In this manner he was able to demonstrate the artificially induced changes in brain function. These would cause irreversible states of white hot rage or catatonic terror in the subject by mimicking the natural processes of the brain that invoked these responses. He also included in his arsenal of techniques, synthetic telepathy, namely making the subject hear voices that would instruct them into action.

Michael Persinger was born in [Jacksonville, Florida](#) and grew up primarily in [Virginia](#), [Maryland](#) and [Wisconsin](#). His father was a chief petty officer in the Navy attached to an atomic bomb delivery squadron. He attended [Carroll College](#) and later graduated from the [University of Wisconsin–Madison](#) in 1967. He then obtained an M.A. in [physiological psychology](#) from the [University of Tennessee](#) and a Ph.D from the [University of Manitoba](#) in 1971. He has worked at [Laurentian University](#), located in Sudbury, Ontario, since 1971.

A 1975 issue of Modern People magazine included this admission;

“When a part of your brain receives a tiny electrical impulse from outside sources, such as vision, hearing etc., an emotion is produced- anger at the sight of a gang of boys beating an old woman, for example. The same emotions of anger can be created by artificial radio signals sent to your brain by a controller. You could instantly feel the same white hot anger with no apparent reason.”[\[156\]](#)

The signals fired at the subject in Persinger's experiments recreate the natural processes of the brain in a response to normal stimuli.

In 1995 Dr. Persinger published an article with the incredibly catchy title, *On the Possibility of Directly Accessing Every Human Brain by Electromagnetic Induction of Fundamental Algorithms*. It discussed the

results of his recent experiment in which he exposed students to 5 Hz electromagnetic fields. The results produced in the students included the reduction of perspiration, dry mouths, stomach pains and increased relaxation of the test subjects. According to unconfirmed reports, Persinger was employed on the U.S. Army project 'Sleeping Beauty', which studied and tested the potential battlefield application of mind-altering electromagnetic weapons.

"Under the Reagan administration's top secret Project Sleeping Beauty, Dr. Michael Persinger, chief neurologist at Laurentian University's Environmental Physiology Laboratory in Ontario, was "quietly" funded to find the answers. Using what are called time-varying fields of low intensity in the extraordinary low frequency range from one to ten hertz, Persinger was consistently able to make a cage of rats sick. The ELF field he generated had stimulated the MAST histamine-producing brain cells into inducing instant nausea." [\[157\]](#)

In his article Michael Persinger describes the ways in which the individual differences among human brains can be overcome, in order to successfully affect a broad enough target. The following conclusion was drawn:

"Within the last two decades... a potential has emerged which was improbable but which is now marginally feasible. This potential is the technical capability to influence directly the major portion of the approximately six billion brains of the human species without mediation through classical sensory modalities by generating neural information within a physical medium within which all members of the species are immersed. The historical emergence of such possibilities... resulted in major changes in the social evolution that occurred inordinately quickly after the implementation. Reduction of the risk of the inappropriate application of these technologies requires the continued and open discussion of their realistic feasibility and implications within the scientific and public domain."

Persinger also made and demonstrated on many occasions, his perception altering device, the God Helmet. This was a converted motorcycle/skidoo helmet that when worn would induce powerful aural and visual

hallucinations, making the subject feel as though their reality was changing. They would be convinced they were a completely different person and could be induced into vivid fantasies in which they could meet and interact with projected entities. Subjects could be made to believe they had interacted with other people, met angels, demons or even God. It could induce profound religious experiences and even the belief of being abducted by aliens.

As reported in the Sydney Morning Herald;

"Scientists are trying to recreate alien abductions in the laboratory... The experiment, to be run by Professor Michael Persinger, a neuroscientist at Laurentian University, of Sudbury, Ontario, consists of a converted motorcycle helmet with solenoids on its sides that set up magnetic fields across a subject's head."[\[158\]](#)

The God Helmet contained a device nicknamed the Octopus that used electrical components called solenoids, which create 'weak but complex' magnetic fields. The Octopus uses these solenoids around the whole brain, in a circle just above subject's ears, eyes and at the back of the skull. This allows for the magnetic field to pass directly into the subject's temporal lobes.

A 1993 report in the publication *Defense News* disclosed that for over 20 years Dr. Persinger,

"...has been working on a theory that connects not only UFOs and earthquakes, but also powerful electromagnetic fields and an explanation of paranormal beliefs in terms of unusual brain activity. He has also found that stimulating another area, the temporal lobes, can produce all sorts of mystical experiences, out-of-body sensations and other apparently paranormal phenomena."[\[159\]](#)

That same year journalist Ian Cotton tried the God Helmet and described the hallucinations;

“I was actually in a line of solemn Tibetan Monks, grave eyed, brown cowls around their heads. I too was a Tibetan monk and what I realized is I had always been one.”

One woman who wore the helmet believed that her dead mother had physically materialized beside her. In a separate test, a female subject experienced a presence so powerful and compassionate that she burst into fits of tears when it vanished. Psychologist Susan Blackmore, writing in *New Scientist*, said she felt something;

"Get hold of my leg and pull it, distort it, and drag it up the wall... Totally out of the blue, but intensely and vividly, I suddenly felt anger... Later, it was replaced by an equally sudden attack of fear."

Over a thousand volunteers have worn the helmet and 80% of them, Persinger confirmed, experienced a *"sensed presence - the feeling that someone's standing near you, the feelings there must be something greater, the feeling of infinite possibilities"*.

Persinger stated;

“Ultimately human experience is determined by what is happening in the brain and the experience of god can be generated by a process that has nothing to do with whether god exists or not.”

The *Ultrascience* television show titled *Weapons of War* and shown on America's Learning Channel in 1997, showed the work of Dr. Michael Persinger. It discussed his work and demonstrated Persinger precisely directing very specific, magnetic signals into the brain of a volunteer student in an experiment. The show explained that Dr. Persinger specialized in relaxation and pain therapies.

Later, another student reported pleasant feelings of well-being as Dr. Persinger beamed ‘an opiate firing pattern’ of weak magnetic signals, using electric coils on either side of her head. Dr. Persinger said it would be unethical to cause feelings of fear and anxiety but clearly this could be

done. "*Mind control would be the ultimate non lethal weapon*" the narrator stated.

Chapter sixteen: Weapons of the mind

In 1961, Dr. Allen Frey wrote the paper; *Auditory System Response to Radio Frequency Energy* in which he explained;

"Our data to date indicate that the human auditory system can respond to electromagnetic energy in at least a portion of the radio frequency (RF) spectrum. Further, this response is instantaneous and occurs at low power densities, densities which are well below that necessary for biological damage. For example, the effect has been induced with power densities 1/60 of the standard maximum safe level for continuous exposure." [160]

Allan H. Frey was born in 1935 and worked at [General Electric](#)'s Advanced Electronics Center at [Cornell University](#), U.S.A. As a renowned [neuroscientist](#), he researched and publicised the nature of the [microwave auditory effect](#), or the '[Frey Effect](#)' as it is known. Frey admitted in 1975, via a study published and printed for [the New York Academy of Sciences](#), that [microwaves](#) "with certain [modulations](#)" could "cause leakage in the [blood-brain barrier](#)", the consequences of which could be fatal.

The microwave auditory effect, also known as the microwave hearing effect or the Frey Effect, consists of audible clicks induced by [microwave](#) frequencies. The clicks are generated directly inside the human head without the need of any receiving electronic device. The effect was first reported by persons working in the vicinity of powerful [radar](#) transponders during [World War II](#). These induced sounds are not audible to other people standing nearby but only to those directly in the path of the waves. It was later discovered that the microwave auditory effect could be induced with shorter-wavelength portions of the [electromagnetic spectrum](#).

In 1962 Dr. Frey published in the *Journal of Applied Physiology* the results of his experiments, using the transmission of sounds into the brain by electromagnetic radiation at a distance of up to 1000 feet. The 'electromagnetic' sounds were also, amazingly, heard by totally deaf test subjects. The radiofrequency sound was "*described as being buzz, clicking,*

hiss or knocking, depending on several transmitter parameters, i.e. pulse width and pulse repetition rate".[\[161\]](#)

In his report, Frey noted the differing effects that can be produced;

"With somewhat different transmission parameters we can induce the perception of severe buffeting of the head" and "changing ... parameters again, one can induce a "pins-and-needles" sensation".

Another, more advanced experiment with the transmission of radiofrequency sounds into the brain was published in *American Psychologist* magazine in 1975. Don R. Justesen spoke, in the article on “*Microwaves and Behavior*”, about the result of an experiment described to him over the telephone by his colleague J. C. Sharp. Joseph C. Sharp was employed on the project Pandora by the American Navy. This was officially designed to research the radiofrequency radiation directed towards the American Embassy in Moscow from the 60s until the beginning of the 80s. At the Walter Reed Army Institute, Sharp improved the Allan Frey method to the point where he transmitted understandable words into his own brain.
[\[162\]](#)

According to the *Scientists for Global Responsibility* magazine:

"Drs Alan Frey and Joseph Sharp conducted related research. Sharp himself took part in these experiments and reported that he heard and understood words transmitted in pulse-microwave analogs of the speaker's sound vibrations. Commenting on these studies, Dr. Robert Becker, twice nominated for the Nobel Peace Prize, observed that such a device has obvious applications in covert operations designed to drive a target crazy with voices, or deliver undetectable instructions to a potential assassin."
[\[163\]](#)

At various times the U.S. government has discussed using the ‘Frey Effect’ to disrupt large scale disturbances such as riots or anti-establishment protests.

Dr. Andrija Puharich, inventor of the tooth implant, also experimented with ELF waves beamed directly at people. He discovered that certain wavelengths resonate with specific resulting effects on the subject. Our brains are extremely vulnerable to any technology which sends out ELF waves, because they immediately start resonating to the outside signal by a kind of tuning-fork effect. Puharich discovered 7.83 Hz (the earth's pulse rate) made a person feel good, producing an altered-state, 10.80 Hz causes riotous behaviour and 6.6 Hz causes depression.

Dr. Igor Smirnov, a psychiatrist from the Moscow Academy of Medicine, is often called the father of psychotronic weaponry. He could implant emotions in people's minds using a technique he described as 'psycho acoustic correction'. He stated, "*I can always allow for the possibility that perpetrators can and in fact do use such methods to manipulate ones conscious for the purpose of creating terrorists*".

In 1993 and 1994, American magazines *Defense Electronics*, *Newsweek* and *Village Voice* published the information that the U.S. secret services and FBI had requested that Dr. Smirnov demonstrated for them his device, which was capable of subliminally implanting thoughts in people's minds and enabled him to control their actions.

A participant in the meetings with Dr. Smirnov in the U.S.A. (wishing to remain anonymous) was quoted in the article in the *Defense Electronics* as saying;

"The intelligence agencies... had been tracking Smirnov for years..., we know there is evidence the Soviet Army's Special Forces used the technology during the conflict in Afghanistan."

Smirnov's patent was later purchased by Psi Tech, the CIA run, remote-viewing organization led by Ingo Swann and Col. John, B. Alexander.

A German TV documentary, shown in 1998 and titled *Secret Russia: Moscow: The Zombies of the Red Czar*, discussed Dr. Igor Smirnov and his

psycho-acoustic correction technology. The programme described how Smirnov used his equipment to beam messages directly into the patient's head for therapeutic purposes. The documentary also included interviews of victims claiming to have been subjects in illegal Russian government experiments for testing classified mind control or 'psychotronic' weapons.

In 1993 Smirnov rose to brief fame in the United States when the FBI consulted with him in hope of ending the standoff at the Branch Davidian compound in Waco with 'cult' leader David Koresh. Smirnov proposed blasting scrambled sound over loudspeakers, containing subliminal instructions in order to persuade Koresh to surrender. When officials asked what would happen if the subliminal signals didn't work, Smirnov casually replied that Koresh's followers might conceivably slit each other's throats. The FBI was put off by Smirnov's off-hand response to their questions and decided against this tactic, so Smirnov returned to Moscow with his mind control technology. Rather than allow for the possibility of suicide, the inhabitants were shot and burnt to death instead by the ATF (Department of Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms). The compound at Mount Carmel was blasted with loud rock, metal and pop music, distorted Tibetan chants, industrial noise and the sounds of rabbits being slaughtered. This acoustic bombardment tactic was used to cause confusion, disorientation and sleep deprivation, but was not apparently connected to Smirnov's technology.

An article published in *Newsweek*, August 1994, discussed Smirnov's proposed solution;

"Pipe subliminal messages from sect member's families through the telephone lines into the compound. For David Koresh the group's leader... the FBI had in mind a special voice: God as played by the venerable actor Charlton Heston"[\[164\]](#)

Additional publications have reiterated this;

"The FBI, in 1994, studied the possibility of the use of non lethal technology against David Koresh. FBI then informed Russians about technology that enables them to transmit to Koresh subconscious signals. In this way the FBI wanted to assume the role of the voice of God."[\[165\]](#)

In reaction to such articles publicising Russian military secrets, the Russian newspaper *Pravda* released on 06 March 1994: "*Village Voice printed 'scandalous news' that Russians are capable to control human behaviour.*" [\[166\]](#)

When a journalist from the *Moscow News* asked Igor Smirnov whether he could make people vote for a certain candidate in the elections he replied, "*In principle it can be done. And it is not difficult. But not interesting.*" About his participation in Waco he stated, "*I suggested that voices of children and families inviting the suicidal people back home could be mixed with the noise of police car engines*". The FBI then did not proceed with his proposition when he guaranteed only 70% chance of success.

According to Rusalkina, Smirnov's wife, the Soviet military enlisted Smirnov's psychotechnology during the Soviet Union's war in Afghanistan in the 1980's; "*It was used for combating the Mujahedeen and also for treating post-traumatic stress syndrome*" (in Russian soldiers).

The idea of psychotronic weapons enjoys some respectability in Russia. In the late 1990's, Vladimir Lopatin, then a member of the Duma, Russia's parliament, pushed to restrict mind control weapons, a move that was taken seriously in Russia but was met with a mixture of scorn and amusement in the few areas it was covered in the Western press. In an interview in Moscow, Lopatin, who has since left the Duma, cited Smirnov's work as proof that such weaponry was real and effective. At the 1978 SALT peace talks, Russian President Brezhnev suggested banning weapons "*more frightful than the mind of man has ever conceived*".

In Guantanamo Bay, detainees are repeatedly blasted with sound and flashing lights. It has been reported in many mainstream media outlets that prisoners are blasted with such diverse acts as heavy metal band Metallica, pop group Matchbox 20 and even the theme tune from the children's show Barney the Dinosaur. In 2012 it was revealed that the theme tune from Sesame Street was also used in a similar manner. The songs would be played on a continuous loop for up to 24 hours at a time. Whether or not these songs contained subliminal messages is debatable. The technique of

continuous sound battery can serve to simply over stimulate the detainee which also serves as a method of depriving other senses and causing disorientation. The use of the Barney the Dinosaur theme as a torture device was repeated by the U.S. media several times, usually in a comedic sense. It has been suggested that the exposure of the use of themes from children's television shows as a torture device served to reduce all other tales of atrocities coming from rendition sites to a joke. Other detainees spoke of loud, continuous industrial thuds, crashing metal; gas valve noises and the sounds of heavy machinery were mixed in with synthesisers during their internment.

In the December 1980 edition of the U.S. Army Journal, the *Military Review*, a column by Lt. Col. John B. Alexander, entitled '*The New Mental Battlefield: Beam Me Up, Spock*' provides further insight into the possible technical capabilities available;

"Several examples will demonstrate areas in which progress have been made. The transference of energy from one organism to another; the ability to heal or cause disease to be transmitted over a distance, thus inducing illness or death from no apparent cause; telepathic behaviour modification which includes the ability to induce hypnotic states up to a distance of 1,000 kilometres have been reported.

The use of telepathic hypnosis also holds great potential. This capability could allow agents to be deeply planted with no conscious knowledge of their programming. In movie terms, the Manchurian Candidate lives, and does not even require a telephone call. 'Other mind-to-mind induction techniques are being considered. If perfected this capability could allow the direct transference of thought via telepathy from one mind or group of minds to a select target audience. The unique factor is that the recipient will not be aware that thought has been implanted from an external source. He or she will believe the thoughts are original.'

Alexander's article continued:

"If it is possible to feed artificial thought into the multigenic field via satellite, the mind control of the entire planet is now possible. An

individual's only resistance would be to constantly question the motivation behind their thoughts and not act upon thoughts which they consider to be outside their own ideological, religious and moral boundaries."

The article also includes the statement, *"there are weapons systems that operate on the power of the mind and whose lethal capacity has already been demonstrated"*.

The concept and application of synthetic telepathy has been discussed in other military publications, namely *US Air Force, New World Vistas: Air and Space Power for the 21st Century*;

"It would also appear to be possible to create high fidelity speech in the human body, raising the possibility of covert suggestion and psychological direction. When a high power microwave pulse in the gigahertz range strikes the human body, a very small temperature perturbation occurs. This is associated with a sudden expansion of the slightly heated tissue. This expansion is fast enough to produce an acoustic wave. If a pulse stream is used, it should be possible to create an internal acoustic field in the 5–15 kilohertz range, which is audible. Thus, it may be possible to 'talk' to selected adversaries in a fashion that would be most disturbing to them."[\[167\]](#)

The use of technology to induce mass mind control was contemplated as far back as 1969, by a former science adviser to President Johnson. Gordon J. F. Macdonald, a geophysicist specializing in problems of warfare, noted that;

"Accurately timed, artificially excited strokes 'could lead to a pattern of oscillations that produce relatively high power levels over certain regions of the earth... In this way, one could develop a system that would seriously impair the brain performance of very large populations in selected regions over an extended period..."

This was presented in Zbigniew Brzezinski's *Between Two Ages: America's Role in the Technetronic Era*.

In 1998, an article was written by Lt. Col. Timothy L. Thomas, describing the psychotronic capabilities then available for use by the U.S. military. The article, entitled *The Mind Has No Firewall*, first appeared in the military magazine *Parameters* and was published in the spring of 1998. The article begins with an explanation of the manner in which the human systems can be hijacked by the use of these technologies;

“The human body, much like a computer, contains myriad data processors. They include, but are not limited to, the chemical-electrical activity of the brain, heart, and peripheral nervous system, the signals sent from the cortex region of the brain to other parts of our body, the tiny hair cells in the inner ear that process auditory signals, and the light-sensitive retina and cornea of the eye that process visual activity. We are on the threshold of an era in which these data processors of the human body may be manipulated or debilitated.”

The article makes clear the fact that at the time of writing, these avenues of manipulation were already available to those in the know;

“An entirely new arsenal of weapons, based on devices designed to introduce subliminal messages or to alter the body's psychological and data-processing capabilities, might be used to incapacitate individuals. These weapons aim to control or alter the psyche, or to attack the various sensory and data-processing systems of the human organism. In both cases, the goal is to confuse or destroy the signals that normally keep the body in equilibrium.”

In the article Thomas refers to the work previously undertaken by the Soviet scientist, Dr. Victor Solntsev of the Baumann Technical Institute in Moscow. Solntsev believed the human body to be an "*open system*". This means that the human body communicates with its external environmental factors and will interact with electromagnetic, gravitational and acoustic forces. If this technology allows for alteration in the levels of these interactive effects, the "*psycho-physiological equilibrium*" of the individual can be changed, causing a marked loss in efficiency.

This is achieved by the exploitation of what Thomas terms "*informational noise*"; the messages, images or other items of information transferred to the subject of the attack. This 'noise' interferes with the reasoning and analytical capacity of the subject by preventing their normal reaction to external stimulus, rendering that individual incapacitated.

"These technological applications can have many uses. Acoustic weapons, for example, could be adapted for use as acoustic rifles or as acoustic fields that, once established, might protect facilities, assist in hostage rescues, control riots, or clear paths for convoys. These waves, which can penetrate buildings, offer a host of opportunities for military and law enforcement officials. Microwave weapons, by stimulating the peripheral nervous system, can heat up the body, induce epileptic-like seizures, or cause cardiac arrest. Low-frequency radiation affects the electrical activity of the brain and can cause flu-like symptoms and nausea. Other projects sought to induce or prevent sleep, or to affect the signal from the motor cortex portion of the brain, overriding voluntary muscle movements. The latter are referred to as pulse wave weapons, and the Russian government has reportedly bought over 100,000 copies of the "Black Widow" version of them."

Michael Aquino is the highest ranking military officer in the National Security Agency and also the leader of the Temple Of Set, an offshoot from the Church of Satan. In his paper *From PSY-OP to Mindwar*, he talks about killing anonymously at a distance with ionizing and non-ionizing radiation. In the paper, the enemy is described as anyone who opposes U.S.A. foreign policy, including its own citizens.

"Strategic MindWar must begin the moment war is considered to be inevitable," the document stated. "It must seek out the attention of the enemy nation through every available medium, and it must strike at the nation's potential soldiers before they put on their uniforms. It is in their homes and their communities that they are most vulnerable to MindWar.

MindWar must be strategic in emphasis, with tactical applications playing a reinforcing, supplementary role. In its strategic context, MindWar must reach out to friends, enemies, and neutrals alike across the globe—neither

through primitive 'battlefield' leaflets and loudspeakers of PSYOP nor through the weak, imprecise, and narrow effort of psychotronics—but through the media possessed by the United States which have the capabilities to reach virtually all people on the face of the Earth. These media are, of course the electronic media—television and radio.

MindWar must target all participants to be effective. It must not only weaken the enemy; it must strengthen the United States. It strengthens the United States by denying enemy propaganda access to our people, and by explaining and emphasizing to our people the rationale for our national interest in a specific war."

The document concluded by emphasizing that MindWar should employ subliminal brainwashing technologies and weapons that directly attack the targeted population's central nervous system and brain functioning;

"The theory behind brainwashing was that physical torture and deprivation would weaken the mind's resistance to suggestion, and this was true to a point. But in the long run brainwashing does not work, because intelligent minds later realize their suggestibility under such circumstances and therefore discount impressions and options inculcated accordingly.

For the mind to believe in its own decisions, it must feel that it made those decisions without coercion. Coercive measures used by the operative, consequently must not be detectable by ordinary means.

Ionization of the air: An abundance of negative condensation nuclei ("air ions") in ingested air enhances alertness and exhilaration, while an excess of positive ions enhances drowsiness and depression.

Extremely low frequency waves ...ELF waves are not normally noticed by the unaided senses, yet their resonant effect upon the human body has been connected to both physiological disorders and emotional distortion. Infrasound vibration (up to 20 Hz) can subliminally influence brain activity to align itself to delta, theta, alpha or beta wave patterns, inclining an audience toward everything from alertness to passivity. Infrasound could be

used tactically, as ELF-waves endure for great distances: and it could be used in conjunction with media broadcasts as well.

There are some purely natural conditions under which minds may become more or less receptive to ideas, and MindWar should take full advantage of such phenomena as atmospheric electromagnetic activity, air ionization, and extremely low frequency waves."

Inducing death by an unseen external device is not a new concept. Russian scientist Dr. V.P. Kaznachejev believed that he had demonstrated that death could be caused by beaming ultraviolet rays from a distance, as shown in the scientific paper, *Apparent Information Transfer Between Two Groups of Cells, Psychoenergetic System*, Vol.1, December 1974, and *Distant Intercellular Interactions in a System of Two Issue Cultures, Psychoenergetic System*, Vol. 1, no. 3, March 1976.

Robert Pavlita, a Czech engineer, showed he could kill insects at a distance by using psychotronic devices. Soviet scientists were reportedly able to kill goats at ranges beyond one kilometre. [\[168\]](#)

A 1976 U.S. State Department report, *Microwave US-USSR, Vol VI, July-Dec. 1976, Office of Security, US Dept. of State*, suggested it was possible to induce a heart attack in a person, from a distance, with radar waves. This certainly raises questions over the deaths of particular politicians, researchers and whistle blowers over the years.

The previously mentioned Aquino was also involved, but acquitted of any criminal act, in the alleged Presidio child abuse 'case/cover up'. In this alleged incident, several children caught sexually transmitted diseases and had confirmed sexual injuries. They were able to give accurate descriptions of 'Mikey' and 'Shamby' (Col. Michael Aquino and his wife Lillith) and their home, in which they claimed they were photographed and filmed in various states of undress and whilst enacting satanic rituals.

It is interesting to note that in declassified CIA documents it shows that the traumatizing of children is a key foundation to splitting personality and creating multipersonality.

Psychiatrist and mind control researcher Colin Ross has noted that, “*The deliberate creation of multiple personality in children is an explicitly stated plan in the MKULTRA Subproject Proposal submitted for funding on May 30, 1961*”.[\[169\]](#)

At the day-care centre in the Presidio military base, many children spoke of satanic and sexual abuse at the hands of their carers. There were five confirmed cases of chlamydia amongst the young children who made these claims. Reporter Linda Goldston investigated the Presidio site and discovered areas that were designated and decorated for satanic ritual on the base. This included alters for ritual practices, candles, pentagrams, satanic artwork such as ‘666’, etc. There were also a number of large paintings of the devil.

Throughout the world there are dozens of people who claim to be under electronic or microwave attack. Amongst the number is journalist Alex Constantine. These attacks can include sleep deprivation, headaches or radiotronic attacks, which produce unbearable heat. They can also cause people to be driven mad with buzzing or high pitched squeals.

Electronic and microwave weaponry are sadly far from science fiction. As early as 1953, the Russian intelligence agencies began attacking the U.S. Embassy in Moscow using microwave weaponry. Many staff who worked at the embassy suffered from symptoms of radiation poisoning; nausea, exhaustion, bleeding eyes, etc. U.S. Ambassador Mac Stroesell developed and quickly died from lymphoma. This could have been coincidental, but as the staff were purposefully kept in the dark about the testing as the U.S.A. correlated their own results, this is unlikely.

The data was later taken back to the U.S.A. and the analysis was continued by Dr. Ross Adey, who also worked on the electric dissolution of memory with extremely low frequency radiowaves and microwaves. The Pandora Project, as it was termed, found that the microwave radiation interferes with

a person's decision-making capacity and causes chronic stress and low efficiency. Monkeys exposed to microwave radiation in experiments showed a marked decrease in their ability to perform simple tasks. The white blood count of the U.S. Embassy workers was 40% higher than normal, indicating infection, physical stress and possible early symptoms of leukaemia or bone marrow disease.

In April 1976, Secretary of State Henry Kissinger sent the following telegram to the U.S. Embassy in Moscow:

“Beginning in 1960, the Soviet Union directed high frequency beams of radiation at the US Embassy in Moscow which were calculated not to pick up intelligence, but cause physiological effects on personnel. It has been verified that the effects are not temporary. Definitely tied to such electromagnetic waves are: (A) Cataracts, (B) Heart attacks, (C) Malignancies, (D) Circulatory problems, and (E) Permanent deterioration of the nervous system. In most cases, the after-effects do not become evident until long after exposure – a decade or more.”

Officially the Soviets did not admit that they were microwaving the Americans, however, the bombardment of the Moscow Embassy continued. It began in 1953 and in 1975 the signals changed, indicating that either the Russians had modified their technique or were experimenting with new applications. Two new transmitters were added by the Soviets in later years, showing that funding for these experiments did not decrease.

Dr. Ross Adey's studies at the Brain Research Institute of the University of California were funded directly by the CIA. In their Pandora project they managed to collect an entire catalogue of the different brain signals produced. These indicated specific actions, emotions and pathological states of mind. It was discovered that when microwaves were used to fire these specific signals at victims' brains, they began to experience the moods, behaviour or pathological states carried by the signals, with no means of controlling their own actions. This meant that by mimicking natural brain frequencies, the human brain could be controlled remotely using extremely low frequency broadcast carried by microwave beams.

A BBC documentary, called *Opening Pandora's Box* and produced by David Jones for Fulcrum Central Productions in 1984, showed Ross Adey with the Russian 'Lida' machine. This was developed in Soviet Armenia in the 1940's. This device was reportedly used to beam radiofrequencies, combined with sound and light displays, at Soviet psychiatric patients. The device acted like a sleep ray, causing the sedation of the patient without physical contact. Dr. Adey tested the device on animals and it "*produced marked relaxation*". The BBC narrator stated that there were reported accounts where the Lida was used to brainwash American prisoners of war during the Korean War.

Dr. Ross Adey examined the Lida machine at the Loma Linda Veterans Hospital, where it was described as a machine to "*rearrange consciousness*". The Russians claimed to have used it for treatment of emotional disorders during the 1950's. The Lida machine used coiled wire inside ear muffs, which acted like an antenna and emitted pulses of electro magnetic radiation, each lasting one tenth of a second. Dr. Adey demonstrated that excited animals rapidly quietened down when exposed to the specific frequencies. Adey stated that the Lida machine was now obsolete, which begs questions about what technology replaced it.

For these devices to be effective they would require a specific frequency to invoke the necessary effect. Catalogues of these frequencies are reportedly available to the general public from Russian neuro-medical research institutes.

A very quick internet search for psychotronics will guide you to equipment such as voice to skull directed acoustic devices. These are neuro-electromagnetic non-lethal weapons which have the ability to produce mood-altering sounds in a person's head. You will also find Remote Neural Monitoring (RNM), which uses satellite-transmitted extra low frequencies (ELF) to send voice to brain communications. Mood alteration and the induction to action via voices in the head is an admitted reality.

The field of Augmented Cognition includes Transcranial Magnetic Stimulation (TMS) and this technique is used therapeutically by the military. This works by emitting electrical impulses directly into the brain

in order to affect mood, sleep patterns and improve cognitive abilities in areas of learning, memory, attentiveness, visualization and decision-making. The long-term neurological effects are unknown in such devices but it is acknowledged that the potential for human harm is quite considerable.

A discussion on the application of these techniques was written about in the U.K. *Independent* newspaper in 2011. The article concerned the use of drugs and technology to improve a soldier's capability. In a far more sinister application of the technology, it is said to remove memories of actions that may cause post-traumatic stress disorder. The technology is presented as a medical preventative method but the possibilities are frightening.

“Combat is immensely stressful and although proper training means that men and women can remain focused while in mortal danger, it is afterwards that problems begin. During the Vietnam War, one in three soldiers was treated for post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD) and in the Second World War a significant proportion of Allied conscripts never fired a shot in anger because of stress and fear before the battle had even begun. Up to now, PTSD has been treated by a mix of psychotherapy and antidepressants – effective techniques but expensive and time-consuming. But as with fatigue there may be a chemical shortcut for PTSD.

The trick is to erase unwanted memories, or at least take away their sting. Professor Roger Pitman, a psychiatrist at Harvard Medical School in the US, has been experimenting with a drug called propranolol, a "beta blocker" normally used to treat high blood pressure, which he believes can erase the effects of terrifying memories.

Professor Pitman has given the drug to young volunteers who have suffered extreme trauma in, for example, road accidents. Those given placebos suffered nightmares, and remained fearful of the road. When exposed to recordings describing their accidents they suffered typical stress responses – sweating, beating heart, dilated pupils. But those who had been on a course of propranolol showed no response at all. It was as though the trauma had not happened. For a soldier, memory-altering drugs such as

this could mean violent combat becoming no more troubling, retrospectively, than a visit to the gym. "The problem is," Professor Moreno says, "what else are they blocking when they do this? Do we want a generation of veterans who return without guilt?"

Generals not only want stronger, more alert and less stressed soldiers; they want smarter ones, too. One of the most bizarre neuroscience findings in recent years is that by immersing the human brain in a powerful magnetic field, its powers of reasoning and learning are almost magically enhanced.

No one knows exactly how "transcranial magnetic stimulation" (TMS) works, but the Australian neuroscientist Professor Allan Snyder believes that magnetic fields in some way "switch off" the higher levels of mental processing that normally cloud our thoughts, allowing a "pure" form of reasoning to take over.

"Each of us could draw like a professional, do lightning-fast arithmetic," he says. In fact, some subjects in TMS experiments have acquired (temporarily) similar abilities to the rare "autistic savants", people who are able to perform astounding arithmetical feats and memorise whole telephone directories (an autistic savant was played by Dustin Hoffman in the film Rain Man).

In 2009, a US Academy of Sciences report concluded that within 20 years we could be using TMS to enhance soldiers' fighting capabilities. As Professor Moreno says, "there is talk of TMS machines being used on the battlefields within 10 years in vehicles and in 10 years more in helmets." Why? Being a soldier demands a high level of technical expertise. It is no longer just a case of pointing a gun and shooting. Even combat rifles are now "systems" and mastering battlefield electronics requires a lot of training.

It may seem clear that if you could create a man with no scruples, who feels little pain and no fear, you would have an excellent fighting machine, but this may be a case of be careful what you wish for. We get scared for a reason – to avoid danger to ourselves and others. Fatigue may force us to

rest before sustaining damaging injury. Even post-traumatic stress disorder may have a beneficial role. Moral scruples help soldiers to act as an effective team – in battle, troops will always say they are fighting for their mates before Queen and country.

Take away the humanity of the soldiers and there is a danger that the battles and wars we fight will become inhuman as well. Most of all there is, surely, a danger that these techniques, far from producing better soldiers, will actually produce a squad of zoned-out zombies, who will be no match for the determined, driven and highly motivated zealots of the Taliban.” [\[170\]](#)

The greatest public celebration of the power of psychotronics seemingly was shown during the closing stages of the first Gulf War. The evidence suggests that it was the technology employed by the Allied troops that literally convinced the Iraqi Army to surrender.

The 23 March 1991 news brief, *High-Tech Psychological Warfare Arrives in the Middle East*, described a U.S. Psychological Operations (PsyOps) tactic directed against Iraqi troops in Kuwait during Operation Desert Storm. The manoeuvre consisted of a system in which subliminal, mind-altering technology was carried on standard radiofrequency broadcasts.

The 26 March 1991 news brief stated that among the standard military logistics groups in the centre of U.S. war planning operations at Riyadh was “*an unbelievable and highly classified PsyOps program utilising ‘silent sound’ techniques*”.

This method was employed when the Iraqi army’s command and control system was destroyed by heavy bombardment. The Iraqi troops were then forced to use commercial FM radio stations in order to communicate orders and tactics. The U.S. PsyOps team reportedly set up its own portable FM transmitter, utilising the same frequency, in the deserted city of Al Khafji. This U.S. transmitter completely overpowered the local Iraqi station. Along with patriotic and religious music, the U.S. PsyOps team transmitted “*vague, confusing and contradictory military orders and information*”.

Also employed was the S-Quad Silent Sound technology. This used both synthetic telepathy to 'speak' directly to the Iraqi troops and the use of subliminal mood alteration, inducing the Iraqis into irreversible states of anxiety, fear and hopelessness.

"They were surrendering in droves, almost too fast for us to keep up with... two Iraqi majors, both brigade commanders, who gave up their entire units..." and "...one of them gave up to an RPV [remotely piloted vehicle]. Here's this guy with his hands up, turning in a circle to give himself up to a model airplane with a camera in it."

Although completely silent to the human ear, the negative voice messages placed on the tapes alongside the audible programming by PsyOps psychologists were seemingly clearly perceived by the subconscious minds of the Iraqi soldiers. The silent messages completely demoralised the deeply imbedded soldiers and instilled a perpetual feeling of terror and impending doom in their minds. Reports showed that the Iraqi armed forces were safe and equipped, with enough supplies and entertainment to keep them comfortably contained for at least six months.

The mind-altering mechanism is based on a subliminal mood-altering technology named the Silent Sound Spread Spectrum (SSSS), sometimes called 'S-Quad' or 'Squad'. The technology was developed by Dr. Oliver Lowery of Norcross, Georgia and is described in *US Patent #5,159,703, "Silent Subliminal Presentation System"*, dated 27 October 1992. The abstract for the patent reads:

"A silent communications system in which nonaural carriers, in the very low or very high audio-frequency range or in the adjacent ultrasonic frequency spectrum are amplitude- or frequency-modulated with the desired intelligence and propagated acoustically or vibrationally, for inducement into the brain, typically through the use of loudspeakers, earphones, or piezoelectric transducers. The modulated carriers may be transmitted directly in real time or may be conveniently recorded and stored on mechanical, magnetic, or optical media for delayed or repeated transmission to the listener."

Silent Sounds, Inc., the company that proudly manufactured the equipment needed to induce such responses, stated that it was interested only in positive emotions, but the military was obviously not so limited. Edward Tilton, former president of Silent Sounds, Inc. discussed S-Quad in a letter dated 13 December 1996:

"All schematics, however, have been classified by the US Government and we are not allowed to reveal the exact details... ... we make tapes and CDs for the German Government, even the former Soviet Union countries! All with the permission of the US State Department, of course... The system was used throughout Operation Desert Storm (Iraq) quite successfully."

These claims were also repeated on the Silent Sounds, Inc. website, which curiously was deleted and all references removed in 1997, when Silent Sounds apparently went out of business. This is potentially another case of a person revealing far too many details of clandestine technologies and being effectively silenced.

Judy Wall stated in her article, *Mind control with silent sounds and super computers*, *Resonance, the Newsletter of the Bioelectromagnetics*;

"By using these computer-enhanced EEGs, scientists can identify and isolate the brain's low-amplitude "emotion signature clusters", synthesise them and store them on another computer. In other words, by studying the subtle characteristic brainwave patterns that occur when a subject experiences a particular emotion, scientists have been able to identify the concomitant brainwave pattern and can now duplicate it. "These clusters are then placed on the Silent Sound carrier frequencies and will silently trigger the occurrence of the same basic emotion in another human being!"
[\[171\]](#)

It is also rumoured that microwaves were used against the protestors at Greenham Common. At specific times, usually during the movement of missiles to and from the site, 'textbook' symptoms of radiation sickness were reported. People complaining of burns, headaches, nausea, panic and terror with no obvious cause. A large number of protestors reported

circulation problems. Some protesters developed aggressive cancers and later died.

Electronics Today magazine carried out a number of measurements and in December 1985 published their report which concluded:

“Readings taken with a wide range of signal strength meters showed marked increases in the background signal level near one of the women’s camps at a time when they claimed to be experiencing ill effects.”

They noted that if the women created noise or a disturbance near the fence, the signals rose sharply.

Tim Rifat is a well known investigator of the use of psychotronics in Europe. He claims that MI5 are using ELF waves in Brighton to make vagrants and undesirables feel physically sick so they will be forced to vacate the area they were in.

He states:

“An example was Brighton police van, parked outside the Brighton Pavilion which was used to beam UHF and microwaves at vagrants to clear them from the area. All Brighton's city centres are bombarded with microwaves when vagrants congregate to make them so ill they have to flee. The Evening Argus newspaper asked the police if the white van which was parked in the Brighton Pavilion grounds for months, was their van, they replied it was one of their 'surveillance' vehicles. On Wednesday, 4th of February the author was passing Brighton Police station with a frequency counter which detects microwave weapons, and I detected a 452 MHz microwave beam being directed at two young offenders sitting on a wall opposite the station. I confronted the police with the reading, Robert Galloway, spokesperson for the police stated, "They were not interested in microwaves even if they were a danger to health." The author has uncovered widespread use of microwave weapons in Brighton by the police and MI5 as a test programme to clear vagrants from the city centre.

On the Channel 4 programme, For the Love of...New World Order, shown on Monday night at 12pm, on April 6th, the author revealed some of these facts on television. The presenter and researchers of this programme complained of severe headaches in the days preceding filming symptomatic of microwave attack.”

In August 2010, the U.S. weapons manufacturer [Raytheon](#) announced that it had partnered with a jail in [Castaic, California](#) in order to use prisoners as test subjects for a new, non-lethal weapon system that "*fires an invisible heat beam capable of causing unbearable pain*".[\[172\]](#)

Reporter Lisa Zyga also discovered evidence of further experimentation by the Pentagon concerning the use of voices beamed into people's heads.

“A recently unclassified report from the Pentagon from 1998 has revealed an investigation into using laser beams for a few intriguing potential methods of non-lethal torture. Some of the applications the report investigated include putting voices in people's heads, using lasers to trigger uncontrolled neuron firing, and slowly heating the human body to a point of feverish confusion - all from hundreds of meters away.

A US citizen requested access to the document, entitled "Bioeffects of Selected Non-Lethal Weapons," under the Freedom of Information Act a little over a year ago. There is no evidence that any of the [technologies](#) mentioned in the 10-year-old report have been developed since the time it was written.

The report explained several types of non-lethal laser applications, including microwave hearing, disrupted neural control, and microwave heating. For the first type, short pulses of RF energy (2450 MHz) can generate a pressure wave in solids and liquids. When exposed to pulsed RF energy, humans experience the immediate sensation of "microwave hearing" - sounds that may include buzzing, ticking, hissing, or knocking that originate within the head.

Studies with guinea pigs and cats suggest that the mechanism responsible for the phenomenon is thermoelastic expansion. Exposure to the RF pulses

doesn't cause any permanent effects, as all effects cease almost immediately after exposure ceases. As the report explains, tuning microwave hearing could enable communicating with individuals from a distance of up to several hundred meters.

"The phenomenon is tunable in that the characteristic sounds and intensities of those sounds depend on the characteristics of the RF energy as delivered," the report explains. "Because the frequency of the sound heard is dependent on the pulse characteristics of the RF energy, it seems possible that this technology could be developed to the point where words could be transmitted to be heard like the spoken word, except that it could only be heard within a person's head. In one experiment, communication of the words from one to ten using 'speech modulated' microwave energy was successfully demonstrated. Microphones next to the person experiencing the voice could not pick up these sounds. Additional development of this would open up a wide range of possibilities."

The report predicts that communicating at longer distances would be possible with larger equipment, while shorter range signals could be generated with portable equipment. Putting voices in people's heads could cause what the report calls "psychologically devastating" effects. The technology might even allow for communicating with an individual hostage surrounded by captors, although this would require "extreme directional specificity."

With another weapon, electromagnetic pulses could be used to disrupt the brain's functioning, although this technology was still in the theoretical stages at the time.

Under normal conditions, all brain structures function with specific rhythmic activity depending on incoming sensory information. Sometimes, the brain synchronizes neuronal activity in order to focus on a specific task, but the degree of neuronal synchronization is highly controlled. However, under certain conditions (such as physical stress or heat stroke), more areas of the brain can fire in a highly synchronized manner, and may begin firing uncontrollably.

The report describes a method for replicating this highly synchronized neuron firing across distances of several hundred meters. High-voltage (100 kV/m) electromagnetic pulses lasting for one nanosecond could trigger neurons to fire, disrupting the body's controlled firing activity. Short-term effects may include loss of consciousness, muscle spasms, muscle weakness, and seizures lasting for a couple minutes. These high-voltage pulsed sources, which would require an estimated frequency of 15 Hz, exist today.

Another form of non-lethal torture described in the report is microwave heating. By raising the temperature of the body to 41°C (105.8°F), humans can experience sensations such as memory loss and disorientation, and exhibit reduced aggression. According to the report, humans can survive temperatures up to 42°C (107.6°F), at which time prolonged exposure can result in permanent brain damage or death.

The microwave heating technique was tested on a Rhesus monkey, where a 225 MHz beam caused an increase in the animal's body temperature. Depending on the dosage level, the temperature increase occurred within a time of 15 to 30 minutes. After the beam was removed, the animal's body temperature decreased back to normal. The report suggests the technique could be useful for controlling crowds or in negotiations.”[\[173\]](#)

In 1995, the U.S. Department of Defence put forward the contract, *Communicating via the Microwave Auditory Effect*; Awarding Agency: Department of Defence; SBIR Contract Number: F41624-95-C-9007. The description of this technology, which would be used for direct communications with military personnel, is written as follows:

"Title: Communicating via the Microwave Auditory Effect

"Description: An innovative and revolutionary technology is described that offers a means of low-probability-of-intercept Radio Frequency (RF) communications. The feasibility of the concept has been established using both a low intensity laboratory system and a high power RF transmitter. Numerous military applications exist in areas of search and rescue, security and special operations.[\[174\]](#)

This technology would allow less scrupulous individuals to beam fear-inducing voices into unsuspecting heads, which is clearly linked to the work of Allan Frey.

New Scientist magazine reported in 1998,

“A recently declassified US Army report on the biological effects of non-lethal weapons reveals outlandish plans for "ray gun" devices, which would cause artificial fevers or beam voices into people's heads.

The report titled "Bioeffects Of Selected Nonlethal Weapons" was released under the US Freedom of Information Act. The DoD has confirmed to New Scientist that it released the documents, which detail five different "maturing non-lethal technologies" using microwaves, lasers and sound.

Some of the technologies are conceptual, such as an electromagnetic pulse that causes a seizure like those experienced by people with epilepsy. Other ideas, like a microwave gun to "beam" words directly into people's ears, have been tested. It is claimed that the so-called "Frey Effect" - using close-range microwaves to produce audible sounds in a person's ears - has been used to project the spoken numbers 1 to 10 across a lab to volunteers.”

There are a number of potential uses for these techniques and they could theoretically be used in a number of scenarios. However, the most effective use of these devices appears to lie in the arena of harassment and covert coercion.

Chapter seventeen: Government-sponsored terror

During its foray into Vietnam, the U.S. developed a scenario designed to destabilise the populous through a sustained campaign of horrific violence committed against civilians. The scheme was brilliant in its sadistic implementation. Rather than attacking the leaders of the enemy, the U.S. would attack the supporters and sympathisers of the cause with incredible violence, to shock them into submission. Those who can see a possible connection with these tactics and those employed by the agents of Tavistock, are not alone.

The Phoenix Program was ostensibly designed to identify the Viet Cong Infrastructure supporting the [National Liberation Front of South Vietnam](#) (NLF). The plan was to neutralise its members through the means of capture, coercion or killing.

Phoenix Program operations were carried out by several U.S. led organisations. These included the South Vietnam's National Police, National Police Field Force, Special Police Branch and U.S. and Vietnamese conventional armed forces. U.S. Army Intelligence Phoenix advisors were trained at the Fort Bragg Institute for Military Assistance and assigned at various stations throughout Vietnam. By 1972, Phoenix operatives had neutralised 81,740 suspected NLF supporters, of whom at least 26,369 were killed.

[William Colby](#), the CIA director in the latter part of the 1970's, stated when interviewed;

"In the years since the 1975, I have heard several references to North Vietnamese and South Vietnamese communists, who state that in their mind the most, the toughest period that they faced in the whole period of the war from 1960 to 1975 was the period from 1968 to '72 when the Phoenix Program was at work."[\[175\]](#)

William Egan Colby was born in [Saint Paul, Minnesota](#) on 04 January 1920. He served with the [Office of Strategic Services](#) during [World War II](#) and joined the recently formed [Central Intelligence Agency](#) after the war's end. Colby held the positions of Chief of Station in [Saigon](#), Chief of the CIA's Far East Division and head of the Civil Operations and Rural Development effort, as well as overseeing the [Phoenix Program](#), during and prior to the Vietnam War. After the Vietnam War and upon his return to the U.S.A., Colby was appointed the Director of the Central Intelligence Agency, a post he held from September 1973 to January 1976.

[Lieutenant Vincent Okamoto](#), who was an intelligence-liaison officer for the Phoenix Program for two months in 1968, made the following statement;

"The problem was, how do you find the people on the [blacklist](#)? It's not like you had their address and telephone number. The normal procedure would be to go into a village and just grab someone and say, 'Where's Nguyen so-and-so?' Half the time the people were so afraid they would not say anything. Then a Phoenix team would take the [informant](#), put a sandbag over his head, poke out two holes so he could see, put [commo wire](#) around his neck like a long leash, and walk him through the village and say, 'When we go by Nguyen's house scratch your head.' Then that night Phoenix would come back, knock on the door, and say, '[April Fool](#), [motherfucker](#).' Whoever answered the door would get wasted. As far as they were concerned whoever answered was a Communist, including family members. Sometimes they'd come back to camp with ears to prove that they killed people." [\[176\]](#)

Okamoto stated;

"If Phoenix goes in and murders someone who was not Viet Cong, and they abuse the mother and the sister, well anybody in the family who survives is going to be a card-carrying Viet Cong by the next afternoon." [\[177\]](#)

This is actually an ideal scenario, if your intention is to terrify a populous into coercive submission. The random indiscriminate nature of killing would traumatise the civilian population into petrified compliance or malleable shellshock.

Military Intelligence Officer K. Milton Osborne stated that he witnessed the following uses of torture:

"The use of the insertion of the 6-inch dowel into the canal of one of my detainee's ears, and the tapping through the brain until dead. The starvation to death (in a cage), of a Vietnamese woman who was suspected of being part of the local political education cadre in one of the local villages ... The use of electronic gear such as sealed telephones attached to ... both the women's vaginas and men's testicles [to] shock them into submission." [\[178\]](#)

Dr. Alan Levin was interviewed in 1993 about his involvement with Phoenix.

"So, I volunteered for this [Operation Phoenix](#), which was a psychological operation. To make a long story short, it would make Charlie Manson look like Abigail Van Buren. It was basically a psychological operation, and it was very well done. Americans have done it many times before and in essence we did it inadvertently in Libya. The theory is you don't kill the leader; you kill his children, or his family.

Basically, what you do is you destroy the chief's family very ignominiously, and I mean ignominiously. I mean, Charlie Manson would look like a "sweetie" compared to what this stuff was. And so when the guy comes back, he sees this mess -- you know his wife beheaded, and her infant child stripped out of her abdomen, and beheaded and bleeding on her body, hung from a rafter, shit all over the walls, those kinds of things -- that's how you do it. And when that happens, then these guys lose confidence in themselves, and the village loses confidence in them, but they're not martyrs. So the whole operation loses its fighting will. And that's basically "The American Way"." [\[179\]](#)

Another method rumoured to be favoured by the CIA was to arrive at a village or settlement shortly after the men had left. The women and children would be rounded up, raped, brutalised and beheaded and a large picnic table would be set in the centre of the village, complete with tablecloth, cutlery and plates. The bodies of the villagers would be arranged sitting at the table with their severed heads placed on the plates, facing their bleeding

torsos. The CIA would leave no trace of their presence, apart from the grisly tableau that greeted the men on their return.

On 25 August 1970, an article appeared in *The New York Times* hinting that the CIA, through Phoenix, was responsible for the My Lai massacre.

The My Lai massacre refers to the mass execution on 16 March 1968, of up to 504 unarmed civilians in the hamlets of [Mỹ Lai](#) and [My Khe](#) of [Son Mỹ](#) village, [South Vietnam](#). This massacre was carried out by [United States army](#) soldiers, specifically by a division known as ‘Charlie Company’. The majority of the victims were those less able to defend themselves; children, infants, women and the elderly. Most of the women, irrelevant of age, were raped prior to their execution and many of the bodies found had been mutilated before and after death.

Three U.S. servicemen reportedly attempted to stop the massacre and defend the wounded civilians. They were initially vilified by the U.S. media and several U.S. Congressmen publicly denounced them as traitors, in an attempt to conceal the details of the massacre from the public. The three servicemen were inundated with hate mail and death threats and found the corpses of mutilated animals left on their doorsteps several times.

The original story published in the *New York Times* developed on 14 October 1970, when defence attorneys for David Mitchell, a sergeant accused and later cleared of machine-gunning scores of Vietnamese in a drainage ditch in My Lai, cited Phoenix as the CIA’s “*systematic program of assassination*”. Mitchell named Evan Parker as the CIA officer who “*signed documents, certain blacklists*” which dictated which Vietnamese civilians were to be assassinated in My Lai. Parker, when confronted, denied the charge.

Attorney George Davis travelled to Da Nang in 1970 to investigate the massacre and while there, was assigned a Vietnamese colonel as an aide, who insisted that the massacre was a Phoenix operation. The colonel was in no doubt that the purpose of the Phoenix operation was “*to terrorize the civilian population into submission*”.

U.S. soldier Bart Osborn was far more specific in his understanding of the true purpose of the Phoenix Program: “*I never knew in the course of all*

those operations any detainee to live through his interrogation”.

Osborn testified before Congress in 1971;

“They all died. There was never any reasonable establishment of the fact that any one of those individuals was, in fact, cooperating with the VC, but they all died and the majority were either tortured to death or things like thrown out of helicopters.”

The Phoenix interrogation centres were renowned for the methods of torture used there, including:

"Rape, gang rape, rape using eels, snakes, or hard objects, and rape followed by murder; electric shock ('the Bell Telephone Hour') rendered by attaching wires to the genitals or other sensitive parts of the body, like the tongue; the 'water treatment'; the 'airplane' in which the prisoner's arms were tied behind the back, and the rope looped over a hook on the ceiling, suspending the prisoner in midair, after which he or she was beaten; beatings with rubber hoses and whips; the use of police dogs to maul prisoners."[\[180\]](#)

Similar terrorising and dehumanising techniques were encouraged in other areas of interest to the agency. Noam Chomsky described a deserter's account of the training received by CIA-backed Salvadoran death squads;

"... draftees were made to kill dogs and vultures by biting their throats and twisting off their heads, and had to watch as soldiers tortured and killed suspected dissidents - tearing out their fingernails, cutting off their heads, chopping their bodies to pieces and playing with the dismembered arms for fun."[\[181\]](#)

The Contras' brutality earned them a wide notoriety. They regularly destroyed health centres, schools, agricultural cooperatives and community centres which were seen as symbolic of the Sandinistas development in rural areas of the country.

People caught in these assaults were often tortured and killed in the most shocking ways. One example, reported in *The Guardian*, described such an attack;

"Rosa had her breasts cut off. Then they cut into her chest and took out her heart. The men had their arms broken, their testicles cut off, and their eyes poked out. They were killed by slitting their throats and pulling the tongue out through the slit."[\[182\]](#)

This was in no way random; the terrorism was dictated right down to the specific methods of torture, murder and mayhem best suited to destroying the moral of the general populous. William Blum, author of *Killing Hope: US Military and CIA Interventions Since World War II*, has discussed these methods at length and exposed the fact that the CIA had codified the most effective methods of interrogation, coercion and terrorisation and helpfully published them in a manual for distribution amongst whichever particular uprising it was supporting at the time.

"After many Contra atrocity stories had been reported in the world press, it was disclosed in October 1984 that the CIA had prepared a manual of instruction for its clients which encouraged, amongst other things, the use of violence against civilians. In the wake of the furore in Congress caused by the exposé, the State Department was obliged to publicly condemn the Contras' terrorist activities. Congressional intelligence committees were informed by the CIA, by present and former Contra leaders, and by other witnesses that the Contras indeed, "raped, tortured and killed unarmed civilians, including children" and that "groups of civilians, including women and children, were burned, dismembered, blinded and beheaded."[\[183\]](#)

Entitled *Psychological Operations in Guerrilla Warfare*, the CIA manual provided advice and instructions on the finer points of mob violence, kidnapping, political assassination, blackmail and arson and destruction of public buildings. The manual included specific instructions for when first entering a town, recommending;

"Establish a public tribunal" where the guerrillas can "shame, ridicule and humiliate" Sandinistas and their sympathizers by "shouting slogans and jeers". "If ... it should be necessary ... to fire on a citizen who was trying to leave the town", guerrillas should explain that "he was an enemy of the people" who would have alerted the Sandinistas who would then "carry out acts of reprisals such as rapes, pillage, destruction, captures, etc"."[\[184\]](#)

The contents of this and other manuals produced by the CIA, as we have previously demonstrated, came directly from the studies of coercion and manipulation performed by William Sargant and Ewen Cameron.

The Phoenix Program was overseen by William Colby, who, upon his return to the U.S., was made Director of the CIA. By bizarre coincidence this was almost exactly the same time that a new and terrifying element of American life was in its infancy, namely the serial killer. As the Phoenix Program wound up its operations in Vietnam and the grisly murders stopped, a series of individuals began perpetrating their own gory renditions in the U.S. These killings served to terrify the populous; no one was safe, this new breed of killer murdered seemingly at random, for pleasure, with no moral justification in the selection of their victims. They attacked when you were seemingly safe, in your most intimate and private moments, even in your home, leaving horrific scenes of mutilation, depravity and sexual brutality. Men, women and children were all at risk; suddenly anyone and everyone was a potential target.

In the following years, many of the so-called superstars of serial killing made their appearance on the U.S. media stage. These included Ted Bundy, Henry Lee Lucas, Arthur Shawcross, David Berkowitz, Richard Ramirez, John Wayne Gacy, Jeffrey Dahmer, Charles Ng and Leonard Lake. Is it merely a coincidence that the serial killer explosion began so soon after the culmination of operations in Vietnam, or had the Phoenix Program been brought home?

Chapter eighteen: Phoenix rises

Many renowned 'serial killers' have explicit links to the military, the police force or the military industrial complex in general. Several were officially used in military drug experimentation and even MK ULTRA.

As we have previously established, Whitey Bulger took part in MK ULTRA experiments and was given LSD personally by Sidney Gottlieb, head of the MK ULTRA programme. Bulger was a mob boss and crime kingpin who ran racketeering and gambling operations in his home city of Boston, Massachusetts, beginning his illegal activities in the 1950's. Bulger has recently been indicted for a total of nineteen murders.

Interestingly, Bulger has served as an informant for the [Federal Bureau of Investigation](#) (FBI) since as early as 1975. Seemingly, he was allowed to act with impunity in return for information given to the authorities concerning the [Patriarca crime family](#).

In 1997, the media in New England began to expose the many criminal actions performed by federal, state and local law enforcement officials, who were directly tied to the crimes of Bulger. On 23 December 1994, Bulger fled [Boston](#) and went into hiding after receiving a direct tip off from his former FBI handler. This was regarding a pending RICO indictment, which would have resulted in certain imprisonment for Bulger. Thanks to the FBI handler, Bulger managed to evade capture for a total of sixteen years until his eventual arrest in 2011, aged 81.

Ted Kaczynski, also known as the 'Unabomber', sent sixteen bombs through the post to several targets, including universities and airlines from 1978 to 1995. Three people were killed and twenty three injured. Official CIA records show that Kaczynski took part in official MK ULTRA testing, conducted at [Harvard University](#) from the autumn of 1959 through to the spring of 1962. When researching these experiments, which reportedly focussed on 'applying stress' to the subjects, many described them as "*disturbing*" and "*ethically indefensible*". Kaczynski is accredited with

writing a manifesto, explaining that his actions were necessary in order to highlight the increasing erosion of human freedom brought about by advancing technology. In the manifesto, the author wrote in the plural, using phrases such as 'we' and 'our'. There is considerable debate as to whether or not Kaczynski actually composed the manifesto, or even if he was the true culprit of the bombing campaign.

David Berkowitz, the alleged 'Son of Sam' killer, joined the U.S. army at the age of 18 in 1971 and served in the United States and South Korea. Whilst in the army, Berkowitz reportedly experimented with LSD, marijuana, mescaline and amphetamines. Many researchers have suggested that this experimentation was part of MK ULTRA-style testing and that the source of his drug use was in fact the military. An army friend of Berkowitz's named Terry Patterson, who served with him in Korea, claimed that Berkowitz was given LSD by the 'brass' whilst in the army. According to those who served with him, Berkowitz was also placed into a mysterious 'special' programme, reportedly for "*profiled*" candidates. The inclusion into the 'special' programme was reportedly after Berkowitz made a request for conscientious objector status. Conspiracy researcher Mae Brussell was convinced that Berkowitz was an "*MK-ULTRA patsy*" and often referred to him as "*Son of Uncle Sam*".

From July 1976 until his arrest in August 1977, Berkowitz allegedly terrorised the New York area with a series of shootings of young couples, generally found in parked cars. The type of weapon used in the attacks (a Bulldog .44) earned him the nickname 'The .44 Calibre Killer', until his rebranding as the 'Son of Sam'. Shortly after his arrest in August 1977, Berkowitz made a full confession to killing six people and wounding several others in the course of eight shootings, although some of the details of his claims were strangely inaccurate.

The 'Son of Sam' nickname was initially attributed to Berkowitz's neighbour's dog, which, it was claimed, was possessed by a demon who instructed Berkowitz into murderous action. The dog was named Sam according to the media, however, in reality, the dog's owner was the fabled Sam. Berkowitz later implicated Sam Carr as the father of Michael and John, prominent members of the New York chapter of a satanic cult-

oriented killing squad. Michael and John were literally the ‘Sons of Sam’. The group reportedly carried out murders on request, for a variety of reasons ranging from paid hits, to revenge attacks, to arranged killings to be recorded and sold as snuff films. The squad seemed to overlap in many ways with the Manson family and the Zodiac killings, indicating a nationwide cult of killers for hire. This may seem implausible but the supporting evidence is actually very convincing.

Berkowitz later amended his original confession to the crimes, to claim that he was only involved in the shootings during two of the incidents, personally killing three people and wounding a fourth. The other victims were killed, Berkowitz claimed, by members of the [satanic cult](#) of which he was a member. Many officials involved in the original ‘Son of Sam’ case suspected that more than one person was committing the murders. The ‘Son of Sam’ case was reopened by the District Attorney in 1996 and, as of 2004, is still considered officially open, meaning they are still looking for further culprits. Journalist Maury Terry published the definitive investigation into the broader cult of the Son of Sam, *The Ultimate Evil*, in which he evidenced at least one of the killings was filmed in order to be sold to a wealthy client.

Gary Heidnik was convicted in 1988 of the kidnap, [rape](#) and torture of six women, having simultaneously kept them prisoner in the cellar of his home. Two of the women died, one through a combination of starvation and torture and the other through electrocution.

Heidnik enrolled at Staunton Military Academy at the tender age of 14, at the behest of his father. He then joined the [United States Army](#) at 17, despite being too young to officially enlist. With no prior interest or orientation to the post and despite his applications to several other areas of the military, including the [military police](#), Heidnik was sent to [San Antonio, Texas](#), to be trained as a medic. Some researchers have suggested this may have been in order to give him the requisite ‘bleeding’, needed to accustom him to gore and death. Later, Heidnik was transferred to the 46th Army Surgical Hospital in [Landstuhl, West Germany](#), where he was placed in a number of medical experiments conducted with LSD.

In August of 1962, Heidnik began complaining of severe headaches. His symptoms worsened and he became dizzy, nauseous and his vision blurred. A hospital neurologist identified his symptoms as typical of a patient suffering from mental illness and immediately administered [Stelazine](#), a favourite of William Sargant, in order to curb Heidnik's growing mania. In October, Heidnik was transferred to a military hospital in Philadelphia, where he was examined and diagnosed with a [schizoid personality disorder](#). After serving for a total of thirteen months, Heidnik received an [honourable discharge](#) from the army.

In 1980, whilst serving his first prison sentence for the kidnap, rape and imprisonment of his girlfriend's mentally disabled sister, Heidnik passed a note to a warder, explaining that Satan had forced a cookie into his throat, preventing him from talking. For the next two years and three months, Heidnik remained absolutely silent.

Timothy McVeigh was a [United States Army](#) veteran who allegedly detonated a fertiliser-based bomb in front of the [Alfred P. Murrah Federal Building](#) in [Oklahoma City](#). The incident, which killed 168 people and injured over 800 more on 19 April 1995, is more commonly known as the [Oklahoma City Bombing](#). McVeigh, like Heidnik, was given an honourable discharge from the U.S. Army in May 1992, after being rejected from Special Forces training on the grounds of being "*mentally unsuitable*". He claimed that a computer tracking chip, through which he could be controlled, was implanted in his buttocks during his time in the army and complained constantly to friends about it itching him.

The asymmetrical shape of the damage left in the building proves that the 'truck bomb' allegedly used by McVeigh could not have been the only weapon involved in the attack. In order to cause the damage seen at the Alfred P. Murrah building, the truck left by McVeigh would need to contain far more explosive material than the vehicle could physically carry, meaning it could not have been the only source of explosives. Several video tapes taken by security cameras show a man of Middle Eastern origin arriving with McVeigh, in the truck said to contain explosives; the authorities have never attempted to locate or identify this man.

For no apparent reason, but by incredible good fortune, the FBI and ATF were already on site before the blast actually occurred, wearing full blast-resistant gear. Specific staff members from the building reportedly received messages that morning, warning them of a potential bomb plot and encouraging them not to attend work.

In the aftermath, investigators on site reported finding at least two unexploded bombs still present inside the building after the initial blast, which clearly points to a larger involvement than simply McVeigh and a few disgruntled friends. Several researchers have promoted the theory that bombs were actually planted within the columns of the federal building, which would go some way as to explaining the asymmetrical patterns of damage and the rumoured secondary devices. As this would require intimate access to the very core of the federal building, the suggestion is that the military industrial complex or elements of the government had to be involved in the attack. The reports of other devices found at the site were largely ignored by the media.

Jeffrey Dahmer murdered seventeen men and boys between 1978 and 1991, mutilating their corpses and keeping various body parts in his home. His crimes included rape, [necrophilia](#) and [cannibalism](#), the stages of which he recorded in a series of photographs displayed around his apartment. Dahmer was reportedly trying to create a 'slave' companion to live with him in his house. He experimented with several drugs and carried out home made lobotomies on his victims, at times drilling through the skulls and pouring acid into the brains of his living captives. Dahmer was also using the steam-cleaned bones of his victims to construct a large altar to be used in Satanic rituals.

Dahmer was apparently forced to enlist in the U.S. army by his father. During his time in the forces he was sent to the same base in Germany where Gary Heidnik received LSD from his superiors (46th Army Surgical Hospital in [Landstuhl](#)). Like Heidnik, he aspired to be a military police officer but was refused and instead sent to be a medic. He was kicked out the army in 1981 due to his chronic alcoholism and yet strangely received an honourable discharge and the maximum available benefits.

Leonard Lake and Charles Ng killed at least twelve women after kidnapping them, holding them hostage in an underground bunker and filming them as they were tortured, raped and brutalised. Dozens of videotapes were retrieved from the bunker, although only snippets have seen the light of day. In the tapes Ng and Lake can be heard to say, *“Suffer... there are people who will want to know that we have done our jobs”*. As in the case of the ‘Son of Sam’, the suggestion is that snuff films were being manufactured to order.

Lake joined the [Marine Corps](#) in 1965 when aged 19 and saw two [tours of duty](#) in the [Vietnam War](#). He reportedly served as a [radar](#) operator, although some of the gruesome stories he told suggested he was very probably involved in the Phoenix Program. Lake was given a [medical discharge](#) from the army in 1971 after being diagnosed with [schizoid personality disorder](#), for which he received weeks of unspecified treatment at a military hospital. When arrested, Lake committed suicide during the taped interview session, using a cyanide pill he had somehow managed to hide in his shirt collar.

Charles Ng was born in [Hong Kong](#) in 1960 and was the son of a wealthy executive businessman. Despite not being a U.S. citizen, in late 1979, Ng enlisted in the [United States Marine Corps](#). After serving less than a year, he was [dishonourably discharged](#), a remarkably light punishment considering he had been caught and charged with the [theft](#) of heavy weaponry and [machine guns](#) from [MCAS Kaneohe Bay](#), a Marine Corps arsenal.

Charles Whitman killed sixteen people and wounded thirty two others during a shooting rampage at the [University of Texas at Austin](#). Whitman began firing upon random passers-by from the top of the university’s clock tower, having previously murdered his wife and mother. Sceptics have queried whether Whitman could possibly have acted alone; the large wooden case containing several rifles, shotguns, small arms, scopes, ammunition and provisions would surely be too wieldy for one person to manoeuvre up nearly three hundred feet of winding staircase? Whitman perfected his deadly, accurate shooting skills in the U.S. Marine Corps.

Howard Unruh is generally considered to be the first example in American history of a 'spree' killer, setting out on a gun-toting rampage that resulted in thirteen deaths. Unruh, aged 28 at the time, left his house on the morning of 6 September 1949 and managed to kill all of his victims within twelve minutes.

The rampage was driven by his apparent paranoia that his neighbours were ridiculing him, finally snapping when his garden gate was stolen. There are several bizarre elements to the case, including the extremely detailed diaries Unruh kept, listing his believed reasons for retaliation against people in his neighbourhood. Unruh also told officers after his arrest that he had viewed three showings of a double feature, [*I Cheated the Law*](#) and [*The Lady Gambles*](#), the night before the murders and had come to believe the actress Barbara Stanwyck was in league against him. When captured, Unruh was able to reel off a detailed second-by-second account of his actions, displaying an almost hypnotic recall of events. He was interrogated for over two hours and it was only after the interview had been terminated that the police discovered a serious gunshot wound to Unruh's thigh, of which he had previously exhibited no signs of pain.

Unruh was a veteran of World War II and fought in the Battle of the Bulge. He was honourably discharged from the U.S. army in 1945.

John Allen Muhammad was better known as the 'Washington Sniper' or the 'Beltway Sniper'. He, along with his younger accomplice, [Lee Boyd Malvo](#), carried out a series of seemingly random attacks in 2002, killing ten people.

Muhammad enlisted in the Louisiana Army National Guard in 1979 as an army reserve and volunteered for active duty in 1986, later seeing combat in the first Gulf War. During his time in the army, Muhammad earned the [Expert Rifleman's Badge](#), which is the U.S. Army's highest rating of marksmanship that can be awarded to a basic soldier. He was honourably discharged from military service, leaving with the rank of Sergeant, in 1994.

In his confession, Muhammad's accomplice [Lee Boyd Malvo](#) admitted that their intent was to kill six people a day in order to "*terrorise the nation*", using a turn of phrase with striking similarities to the *raison d'etre* of the infamous Phoenix Program.

Bobby Joe Long reportedly kidnapped, raped and [murdered](#) at least 10 women in the [Tampa Bay Area](#) during an eight month period in 1984. Long left the bodies of his victims in woodland areas or near rural back roads; investigators described the corpses as "*displayed*", due to the strange and disturbing arrangements they were found in, often still bound and with the legs twisted into unusual positions. Long was arrested for the kidnap and sexual assault of his final victim, who he reportedly tortured for over twenty four hours before deciding, somewhat unwisely some may argue, to release her. Long confessed to nine murders during his police interview, although strangely he was provided with no lawyer until his trial, which began rather unusually at the sentencing stage due to a plea bargain which assumed Long's guilt.

A little known fact is that Bobby Joe Long was the first cousin of notorious killer Henry Lee Lucas, who reportedly notched up somewhere in the region of three hundred victims. One can only imagine what Christmas was like at their family get-togethers.

Long reportedly enlisted in the army in September 1972 and was sent to Fort Benning, also known as the 'school of the assassins' due to the designated facility for training South American death squads housed in its grounds. *Psychological Operations in Guerrilla Warfare* was likely on the reading list at this particular establishment. Long reportedly spent a considerable length of time recovering from a motorcycle accident in a military hospital and was, according to his family, honourably discharged early with full medical benefits.

Arthur Shawcross was also known as 'The Genesee River Killer', having committed fourteen murders, twelve after being released early from a prison sentence for the manslaughter of a child. In 1972 Shawcross raped and strangled a 10 year old boy before mutilating and cannibalising his body. He abandoned the remains of the corpse, later returning to the destroyed

and decomposing cadaver on several occasions to have sex with it. Three months later, Shawcross similarly murdered, raped, mutilated and cannibalised an 8 year old girl. Despite a full confession to all aspects of the crime, Shawcross was bizarrely merely charged with the manslaughter of the girl. This was due to a plea bargain which resulted in a custodial sentence of twenty five years. Shawcross only actually served fifteen before he was cheerfully paroled, this despite a less than exemplary prison record that included numerous charges such as fighting, possession of weapons and arson.

The stated conditions of his parole were that he was to have no contact with children or prostitutes and he was not to drink; any violation of the law would also, normally, result in arrest and re-imprisonment. Shawcross was, however, known to frequent red light districts on a regular basis after his release and he was also given a traffic ticket for driving a car that was not registered to him, with no license or insurance, in the company of two children of mysterious origin who were not wearing seatbelts. Strangely, he received no punishment for this major violation of the conditions of his parole. Shawcross was well known to the local police and would often hang out and chat for hours at the local doughnut store with the numerous friends he had on the force.

Following his release from prison, a further total of twelve victims were attributed to him, with Shawcross' signature mutilations and atrocities enacted on them. Shawcross was also considered the chief suspect in at least nineteen similar murders, for which he was not charged.

According to his own confession, Shawcross had already killed approximately thirty nine victims, often mutilating and cannibalising their corpses, prior to his first 'illegal' murder, that of the 10 year old boy. He reportedly committed these acts whilst in the employ of the American government, in Vietnam. Though his official records state that he was nothing more than an office worker, Shawcross was seemingly a weapons specialist who worked on particularly brutal missions. The victims Shawcross described were Vietnamese women and children, seemingly rounded up in Phoenix Program operations. He boasted on several occasions of raping and then decapitating his victims in Vietnam, claiming

to have, on at least one occasion, cannibalised a woman's body in front of another woman in order to terrify her. When asked how he managed to kill with such apparent ease and emotional detachment, Shawcross answered, *"Ask Uncle Sam"*.

When examined by a number of psychiatrists and physicians, Shawcross reportedly exhibited multiple personalities, including that of an 11 year old boy and a cannibal living in the thirteenth century. Evidence of multiple personalities was disregarded during his trial.

Danny Rolling, also known as 'The Gainesville Ripper', [murdered](#) five university students in [Florida](#) in the 1990's, raping three of them first. He later admitted to committing three further murders in [Shreveport, Louisiana](#) in 1989 and attempting to murder his father in May 1990. He executed the students in their apartments, mutilating the bodies and posing them in the room to achieve the maximum horrific effect. One of Rolling's victims was decapitated and posed with her head facing her sitting body, Phoenix Program-style.

Rolling enlisted in the U.S. Air Force in 1971, although being 17 and too young to legally sign up, his father had to complete the paper work for him. He was discharged after merely two years service, much of that time being spent in military prisons and psychiatric wards.

Albert De Salvo, 'The Boston Strangler', joined the army in 1948. His enlistment was openly accepted, despite being only 17 (noticing any patterns yet?) and on parole at the time for stealing a car. De Salvo was honourably discharged after his first tour of duty, which ran until 1951. He re-enlisted the day after his discharge and, in spite of being tried in a [court-martial](#) during his term, De Salvo was again honourably discharged after serving until 1956. During his time in the military, he was arrested and accused of abusing a 9 year old girl, although never prosecuted. His second spell in the military took him to Germany, to the same facilities visited by Gary Heidnik and Jeffrey Dahmer.

No reliable physical evidence has ever been presented as to De Salvo's guilt in the murder of thirteen women, or even proving that he was ever present

at any of the crime scenes. De Salvo's confession to the crimes was induced, under hypnosis, by William Joseph Bryan who also was implicated in the programming of RFK assassin Sirhan Sirhan. Bryan also claimed to have worked on the famous Manchurian Candidate film. Although he was able to hypnotically tease a confession from De Salvo, Bryan was unable to make the accused remember even basic details of the crime scenes or the crimes themselves. When questioned, De Salvo often contradicted himself to the known evidence, leading some to believe he was in fact innocent. Although it has been reported that certain details within his 'confession' were not known to the public, indicating De Salvo's involvement, it must be noted that these details were available to his lawyer, who attended the hypnosis sessions and could have conceivably passed this knowledge on to Bryan, a proven MK ULTRA practitioner.

Interestingly, De Salvo was never charged with the crime of murder. Whilst being tried for a series of robberies and sexual offences, his own lawyer, F. Lee Bailey, in a decidedly bold legal move, introduced into evidence his own opinion that his client was the famed 'Boston Strangler', ostensibly as an insanity plea defence. Though the comments were stricken from the record by the judge, the effect on the jury, and subsequently the public, was to cement De Salvo's guilt, proving quite a defence tactic. De Salvo was offered a plea bargain resulting in a life sentence, which was only reasonable due to the fact that everybody 'knew' he was the feared 'Strangler'.

The Zodiac Killer murdered at least five and possibly as many as thirteen victims in the late 1960's and early 1970's. Many researchers have held that the killer (or more likely, killers) had connections to aspects of the military. The Zodiac Killer sent several taunting letters to the media and the police, cryptic messages that detailed his crimes, which some have claimed used navy-code symbols. Others have claimed the letters code corresponds to a rare concept of the mathematical formula of Pi and is connected to a mysterious secret society with links to the Process Church of Final Judgement, the Four Pi movement. Four Pi have been linked by other researchers to the Manson family killings and the 'Son of Sam' murders.

Evidence left at the scenes of the Zodiac attacks included footprints made by a 'wing walker' shoe. This is a particular type of shoe designed to achieve maximum grip when walking on the wings of military planes and were only available to personnel within the military, from official military outlets.

John Christie was an English [serial killer](#) who murdered at least eight women, including his own wife, from the 1940's to 1950's. The bodies of three of his victims were discovered in March 1953, hidden in an alcove in his kitchen, after Christie moved out of his flat at 10 Rillington Place, London. His wife's body was found sequestered beneath the floorboards of the living room.

Christie served as an infantryman in the First World War, during which time he was apparently injured in a gas attack, his injuries leaving him permanently unable to raise his voice. Following his honourable discharge from the armed forces, Christie was imprisoned several times, for a series of crimes including [theft](#) and [assault](#). He was recruited as a constable for the [War Reserve Police](#) during World War II, when the authorities apparently failed to correctly check his criminal record.

Christie strangled his victims after he had rendered them unconscious with gas. He later admitted that he had [raped](#) some of the unconscious women prior to killing them. Searches of his home by the police, preceding his arrest, were slapdash to say the least. Investigators missed several visible bones strewn about Christie's garden, including a thigh bone which he was using to prop up his fence. A skull, previously dug up by Christie's dog, had been handed in to the police but was deemed not suspicious and filed away. Researchers believe that Christie killed at least four more women for which he was never charged. This is due to the discovery of clumps of pubic hair, reportedly collected by Christie as trophies.

Dennis Nilsen, also known as 'The Muswell Hill Murderer', killed fifteen young men in [London, England](#) between 1978 and 1983. He drowned or strangled his victims and kept the bodies in his flat for long periods of time, before eventually [dissecting](#) their remains and disposing of them, either by burning or flushing them down the drains. After the murders, Nilsen would

bathe the corpses and redress them, then store the bodies under floorboards and at various places around his home. When in custody, Nilsen admitted to having sex with the bodies of several of his victims.

Nilsen joined the [Army](#) in 1961, serving for 11 years and earning a [General Service Medal](#) before being honourably discharged, at his own request, in November 1972. In December of the same year he joined the [Metropolitan Police](#) Force and served eight months as a policeman before resigning.

Robert Lee Yates is known to have murdered at least thirteen prostitutes during a two year reign of terror, beginning in 1996 in the seedier districts of Spokane, Washington. When arrested, Yates confessed to three further murders; two committed in 1975 in the city of Walla Walla and one in 1988, which took place in Skagit County.

Yates enlisted in the U.S. Army in 1975; during his career, which spanned nineteen years, he was stationed in several countries including Germany (as was Gary Heidnik, Albert De Salvo, Rick Davis and Jeffrey Dahmer). In the 1990's, he became a U.N. peace keeper in Somalia. Awards bestowed upon Yates during his career included three Army Achievement medals, three Army Commendation medals, two Armed Forces Expeditionary medals and three Meritorious Service medals.

Dean Corll abducted, raped, tortured and eventually murdered at least twenty eight boys in Houston, Texas from 1970 to 1973. He was assisted in his abductions by two accomplices, David Brooks and Elmer Henley, both aged 15 in 1970, when their involvement first began. Brooks and Henley, almost exactly mirroring Paul Bonnaci of the Franklin child prostitution scandal, were used to lure children to Corll's home. Corll had explained that he was involved with a child prostitution ring based in Dallas and reportedly paid the boys two hundred dollars for each child they provided. The crimes became known as the 'Houston Mass Murders, with Corll being given the nickname 'The Candy Man' or 'The Pied Piper' by the media, due to his family owning a sweet factory and his habit of giving free samples to dozens of local children.

Corll was drafted and entered the U.S. Army in 1964. During what was described as an “*unblemished*” army career, Corll was sent to Fort Benning ‘The School of the Assassins’ (as was Bobby Joe Long), to train in the repair of radio equipment, before moving to a permanent post at Fort Hood, Texas. Despite only being in the Army for ten months, Corll was given an honourable discharge to allow him to return home and help with the family business.

Richard Allen ‘Rick’ Davis abducted and murdered a twelve year old girl in 1993. No stranger to criminal pursuits, Davis was forced into the U.S. Army by a judge in 1970 as an alternative to prison. This was despite the fact that having only just turned 17, he was technically too young to enlist. Davis, like several others on the list, was sent to West Germany where he remained for thirteen months, until his discharge from service for a series of petty crimes. Strangely, after his early discharge from the army, he received no further punishment for his previous crimes or those committed during his service.

Andrew Urdiales raped and murdered at least eight women, using either a gun or knife as his weapon of choice. Urdiales joined the U.S. Marine Corps shortly after graduating from high school in 1982 and served for eight years before being honourably discharged. It is reported that upon leaving, he immediately sought psychiatric treatment from the army, which seemingly continued until 1996. Urdiales committed at least three murders whilst still serving as a marine.

During his trial (following his arrest in 1997), family members and medical staff who examined Urdiales testified that mental illness ran rampant on both sides of his family. Further revelations stated that he had been physically and emotionally abused by his parents, sexually abused by both his sister and a male cousin and that he had been picked on incessantly in school and during his time in the military. Although promoted to the rank of corporal, Urdiales was demoted as troops refused to take orders from him.

It was also revealed that Urdiales heard voices, which delivered messages to him “in code”. The deciphered codes would contain specific instructions,

encouraging Urdiales to "go on missions", which he would dutifully complete.

Michael Swango held various positions in the medical profession, initially working as a licensed doctor. Several of the later posts were held illegally, under an assumed name, following a conviction for poisoning a number of his co-workers in the mid-eighties. In the late nineties, Swango was convicted of the fatal poisoning of four patients, although it is accepted that he actually murdered as many as sixty people.

Swango joined the U.S. Marine Corps in 1972 and received an honourable discharge in 1976, following in the footsteps of his father who served as an officer in Vietnam.

Hugh Bion Morse raped and murdered at least four women, breaking into their houses and attacking them in their beds. He burglarised many homes and is believed to have been involved in several unsolved attacks, rapes, murders and molestations.

In 1955, Morse was charged with attempting to molest two 8 year old girls in Fairfield, California. At trial he was committed to Atascadero state hospital for therapy, before being released as "cured" in January 1957. This was at a time when MK ULTRA experiments were prevalent at the hospital. Although Morse had a varied criminal record prior to 1955, including burglary, indecent exposure and sexual assault, it was not until his release from Atascadero that his felonies intensified to murder, the rate of his crimes also noticeably increasing.

Morse served in the U.S. Marine corps from 1948 to 1951, when he was dishonourably discharged and served six months in prison on a charge of burglary.

In 1961, Morse was placed on the FBI's top ten 'Most Wanted' list and his picture heavily publicised, following the attempted murder of his estranged wife. Whilst in Georgia, Morse was charged with voyeurism and ordered to pay a \$200 fine at the local police station. The police apparently failed to

check for outstanding warrants and also failed to notice his picture which was displayed on their own wanted list.

Itzcoatl Ocampo stabbed six men to death in the Orange County area of California, starting in 2011 and ending when arrested in January 2012. Ocampo was a veteran of the Iraq war, where he served as a U.S. Marine. His family and childhood friends claimed that the previously friendly and fun-loving character had returned from Iraq “a changed person”, practically unrecognisable as the man who had enlisted. It was also revealed that Ocampo had vivid hallucinations and heard voices following his return to the U.S.

Donald Leroy Evans was convicted in the early nineties for the murders of two women and a 10 year old girl in Louisiana. Following his arrest upon suspicion of kidnapping the child, Evans confessed to her murder, revealed where he had hidden her body and admitted to a further seventy murders carried out across at least twenty states. His confessions seemingly matched the details of dozens of unsolved murders that had plagued law enforcement agencies spanning the U.S. Evans strangled his victims in deserted areas of public parks, in a spree spanning from 1970 until his arrest in 1991.

Evans enlisted in the U.S. Marine Corps in 1975 but was discharged after serving for only forty eight weeks, due to undisclosed psychiatric problems. Court records state that Evans received psychiatric treatment at military hospitals in Illinois and Michigan in 1978 and 1979.

Robert Charles Browne was convicted in 1995 for the murder of a woman and the separate murder of a 15 year old girl. In his confession to the police, Browne admitted to dispatching a further forty nine people, committing the first in 1970. He confessed to murders in Colorado, Washington, California, New Mexico, Texas, Oklahoma, Louisiana, Arkansas and Mississippi, killing his victims by strangulation or stabbing.

Browne dropped out of high school and enlisted in the U.S. Army in 1969, although he was only 17 at the time. He served until 1976, when he was discharged for drug abuse. During his service he saw action in the Korean War as a medic.

Harvey Carignan murdered at least five women in Alaska, Washington and Minnesota, usually killing his victims with a hammer. Carignan reportedly came from a fairly abusive family life, being shipped between family members until he was sent to reform school in Mandan at age 11, where he remained for seven years. During this time he was diagnosed with childhood chorea, a nervous disorder characterized by muscular twitching and writhing of legs, arms and face. He was also a chronic bed wetter who had a vivid relationship with an imaginary friend and claimed that female employees at the school sexually abused him. When he left the reform school at age 18, he enlisted in the U.S. Army.

In 1949, while stationed at Fort Richardson in Anchorage, Alaska, Carignan raped and murdered 57 year old Laura Showatler. Carignan also attempted to rape another woman, Dorcas Callen, who escaped and alerted the authorities; this arrest led to his confession to the previous murder. Although initially receiving a death sentence for the crime, his punishment was reduced, apparently due to the method by which the confession was obtained. Carignan was released on parole in 1960.

Following his release, Carignan failed to keep on the straight and narrow and was arrested for several crimes, including burglary and assault. In 1965, he was sentenced to fifteen further years in prison but with time off for good behaviour, was released within four.

Carignan began his murderous spree in earnest in 1972, resulting in the deaths of at least five women before he was arrested two years later.

Dennis Rader murdered at least ten people in the Wichita Kansas area from 1974 to 1991. Rader earned the nickname the 'BTK' (Blind, Torture, Kill) Killer due to his modus operandi; binding the victim and torturing them for extended periods before killing them. During his spree, Rader taunted the local police and media with letters detailing his crimes. Rader spent four years in the U.S. Air Force, from 1966 to 1970.

Randy Kraft, also known as the 'Freeway Killer' or the 'Score-Card Killer', was convicted for sixteen murders carried out in the 1970s and 1980s, the

victims dumped alongside California's freeway road network. Kraft was very strongly suspected to have committed at least fifty further murders for which he was not charged.

Kraft's victims were young men and boys, most of whom showed signs of savage torture and sexual abuse upon discovery. Many had high levels of alcohol and tranquilizers found in their bloodstreams, indicating they were rendered helpless before being tortured. Kraft's methodology varied, dispatching some by strangulation and others by gunshot. Several of Kraft's victims were themselves in the [military](#), apparently picked up by Kraft when hitchhiking between army bases.

Many victims had deep bite marks around the genitals and nipples or were discovered with their genitalia, head or eyes removed entirely. Victims were usually found with their trousers removed or unzipped, exposing the badly bitten or completely removed sexual organs.

Evidence suggests that Kraft did not act alone in his crimes, with unaccounted for footprints and semen found at several scenes. Similar to several others on the list, Kraft documented his killings with a series of photos, although it was never discovered exactly where, or indeed who, had processed the macabre keepsakes, as Kraft had neither the knowledge nor the facilities to do so himself.

Kraft joined the [U.S. Air Force](#) in 1968. During his career, due to the high scores Kraft received on military aptitude tests, he was provided with top level security clearances. For the majority of his time in the Force he was stationed at [Edwards Air Force Base](#), California.

Gary Ridgway was also known as the 'Green River Killer'. He was convicted of the murders of forty eight women, although he confessed to killing at least double that number. During the 1980's and 1990's, Ridgway strangled his victims and disposed of their bodies by the banks of the Green River in Washington or forested areas of nearby King County, often returning to the decomposing corpses in order to have sex with them.

At age 20 Ridgway joined the [U.S. Navy](#) and was later sent to [Vietnam](#), where he served on board a [supply ship](#) and apparently saw combat.

Roy Norris and Lawrence Bittaker were known collectively as the ‘Tool Box Killers’; in 1979 they kidnapped, raped, tortured and murdered five young women. Norris joined the U.S. Navy aged 17, where he was happily accepted despite his age making him ineligible. During his time in the navy he spent four months in Vietnam.

Anthony Sowell, also known as the ‘Cleveland Strangler’, was arrested in 2009 as a suspect in the disappearances of several women. The decomposing corpses of eleven victims were discovered hidden in his small Ohio apartment, leading to his prosecution and subsequent death sentence.

Sowell entered the [U.S. Marine Corps](#) in 1978 at the age of 19 and remained in active service until 1985.

‘The Sunset Strip Killers’ had at least seven murders attributed to them; most of the victims were prostitutes and most were shot in the head.

Douglas Clark, one half of ‘The Sunset Strip Killers’, was born in 1948; his father was Navy Lieutenant Commander Franklyn Clark. Douglas Clark began his career in the U.S. Air Force in the late 1960’s and was enlisted into the radio intelligence department; Clark had previously been educated at the prestigious Culver Military Academy. Clark, like many others on this list, was honourably discharged from military service early but still received full benefits. Clark’s father, the aforementioned Lieutenant Commander Franklyn Clark, had worked on the U.S. military’s atomic bomb testing programme.

Clark’s accomplice in these crimes was a woman named Carol Bundy, who had briefly been a child actress, appearing in the original *Miracle on 34th Street* and reportedly coming from a background of sexual abuse at the hands of her father.

Richard Ramirez, ‘The Nightstalker’, murdered fourteen people in the Los Angeles area in the mid 1980’s. Ramirez acquired his nickname from his

habit of attacking his victims in their beds, after silently gaining entry into their homes. He committed his murders with at least two guns, but also used knives, blunt objects and electrical cords to torture, and ultimately dispatch, his victims.

Although Ramirez had no direct links to the military himself, his cousin Mike, who acted as his guardian at times and his mentor for the majority of his life, certainly did. Mike was a Vietnam veteran, who reportedly was stationed with Special Forces. He returned to America with twenty nine confirmed kills and told tales of being encouraged to terrorise and brutalise women and children by his superiors in the 'special task force'; it would seem apparent that Mike was involved with the Phoenix Program. Mike possessed a collection of eight severed, shrunken heads, which he had reportedly prepared himself and a large portfolio of Polaroid photos, depicting his escapades in Vietnam, which he would enthusiastically encourage the young Richard to study. The photographs showed scenes of rape, murder, mutilation and torture enacted by Mike and were recorded over two complete tours. Mike reportedly spent time in the Texas State Mental Hospital and after his release, introduced the young Richard to the intricacies of satanic worship.

When Richard was thirteen, Mike shot and killed his own wife in front of his young cousin. Mike's now ex-wife's blood reportedly splashed across the young Richard's face.

The military is not the only government agency to have links with the possible proliferation of these types of terrorising crimes; other killers have enjoyed very cosy relationships with the police. As we have seen, John Christie and Dennis Nilsen both worked as policemen, David Berkowitz was a member of the auxiliary police force and Arthur Shawcross had several friends within law enforcement. Additionally, one cannot help but notice the numerous police 'errors' that allowed these killers to continue their murderous rampages. In many cases the police failed to act on leads, showed incredible leniency to suspects or flat out ignored evidence that could have resulted in an earlier arrest.

An example of this is shown in the case of Jeffrey Dahmer. 14 year old Konerak Sinthasomphone was discovered by two women, stark naked, bleeding from the rectum and obviously heavily drugged, wandering the streets of Milwaukee in the early hours of the morning. Dahmer approached the boy and attempted to forcibly drag him away from the scene. The women prevented him from doing so, protected the teenager and called the police. Despite the women's objections, the police who attended believed Dahmer's explanation that the boy (who spoke no English) was his 19 year old lover and turned him over to the killer. The police even escorted 'the couple' back to Dahmer's apartment, where, after a cursory glance, they decided all was in order. The police apparently missed the corpse lying on Dahmer's bed and also failed to notice the overpowering stench of decomposing flesh that cloaked the property. Over the next few hours, Sinthasomphone was murdered, his corpse dismembered and his skull kept as a memento by Dahmer.

John Wayne Gacy was convicted of the murders of thirty three young men in the late 1970's. At times, at least thirty bodies were buried beneath his home, decomposing under a layer of lime.

In the late 1960's Gacy was arrested and convicted of the rape of a young boy. Inexplicably, no action was pursued against Gacy by the police for several months. When the case did come before a judge, Gacy received a ten year sentence but served barely two. In prison, he was always able to obtain large supplies of money, cigars and clothes, luxuries that were available to very few prisoners. It is reported that Gacy underwent radical electroshock treatment whilst incarcerated, in order to 'cure' him of his homosexual tendencies. This is highly reminiscent of the removal of behaviour patterns practiced by MK ULTRA doctors Ewen Cameron and William Sargent.

After his release, Gacy violated his parole on numerous occasions, with charges ranging from violent conduct, to impersonating a police officer, to aggravated battery and received no punishment.

Following the disappearance of a local boy, after a remarkably long time and several complaints from the missing boy's parents, the police agreed to

set up a task force to survey the Gacy property and Gacy himself, for whom the missing boy worked.

Gacy would often socialise with his own police surveillance team, taking them for dinner or inviting them into his home for coffee and a friendly chat. At this time, at least thirty bodies were decomposing beneath Gacy's floorboards. Later searches of the property, carried out mere days after the surveillance team were entertained at the home, reported a nauseating and all-encompassing stench of death lingering throughout the entire building.

On several occasions, Gacy sped around his local town in his car, trying to shake off the task force assigned to watch him, often racing through the streets at speeds of up to one hundred miles an hour, with his dinner guests in hot pursuit. Gacy was never stopped or charged with any illegal activity after these reckless escapades.

During an initial search of his home, police discovered several official police badges and sets of handcuffs, alongside numerous items of missing boys clothing, jewellery and personal effects. No action was taken after the initial search and apparently none of the thirty bodies were discovered. At this point, five separate individuals had filed assault claims against Gacy, prompting a second search of his home, during which the bodies were discovered. When arrested Gacy asked, *"Who else do you have in the station?"*

He initially claimed others were directly involved in the crimes. When questioned, Gacy, despite his full confession, could remember little about the murders that matched the physical evidence available. Gacy attributed the killings to an alter ego of his; a distinct personality he claimed was named Jack Hanley.

Whilst being interviewed by psychiatrists prior to his trial, Gacy spoke candidly about corruption, wife swapping, pornography, gambling and prostitution, implicating top level members of local society, including several members of the police force. Gacy had a file at the local police station which was curiously marked with the pseudonym 'Colonel Gacy'. He seemingly knew some fairly influential people, including Chicago

Mayor Richard Daley, Attorney General William Scott and local TV news anchorman Walter Jacobson. Gacy was reportedly the cousin of Iowa mob boss Tony Accardo and at times he claimed to work for a shadowy organisation known as 'The Syndicate'. Despite his initial confession, he proclaimed his innocence of all crimes on several occasions, explaining that he was the scapegoat for a larger group.

One curious item found in the Gacy home was a proudly displayed photograph, taken when John met the then-First Lady Rosalyn Carter and signed, "*To John Gacy. Best Wishes. Rosalyn Carter*". A particularly strange element of the photo is that Gacy is wearing a discreet secret service 'S' lapel badge, indicating that he has been granted top level security clearance.

Ed Kemper, also known as 'The Co-ed Killer', was active in the Santa Cruz area of California in the early 1970's. His crimes included rape, murder, mutilation and [necrophilia](#). When he was just an infant, his father reportedly left for two years to work on the U.S. atomic bomb testing programme (as did Douglas Clark's father). At 15 years old, Kemper executed his grandmother with a single bullet to the back of the head and then shot and killed his grandfather. Kemper was detained at the [Atascadero State Hospital](#) for less than five years, before being deemed fit to re-enter society. Atascadero State Hospital is the same institution which MK ULTRA doctor Louis 'Jolly' West deemed suitable for his proposed behaviour modification experimentation, euphemistically termed 'aversion therapy', utilising electro-shock and drugs.

As an adult, Kemper killed and dismembered six female hitchhikers, in addition to his mother and one of her friends. After his final murder, Kemper calmly handed himself over to the authorities, aged just 24 years old. His confession detailed that he had beheaded his mother and then raped her decapitated corpse.

Kemper was well known to the local police at the time of the killings; many of them were close personal friends and he had professed an interest in becoming a policeman himself. He was known to be a popular and regular attendee of the local 'cop' bar, known as The Jury Room. The Jury Room

was frequented by most of the local area force, who all knew 'Big Ed' (he stood at 6ft 9) and the details of his grandparents' murder. After his arrest, it was discovered that Kemper had documented his crimes with Polaroid photos, some of which were used as evidence.

Gerard John Schaefer, also known as 'The Killer Cop', was convicted in 1973 for the murders of two teenage girls in Martin County, Florida. Schaefer worked as a Deputy for the [Martin County](#) Sheriff's Department, having graduated as a patrolman in 1971. In 1972, he was stripped of his badge and charged with the false imprisonment of two teenage girls, who he had discovered hitch hiking. Schaefer tied the girls up in a wooded area and threatened to sell them to a prostitution ring.

Two months after posting bail for the charges 1972, 'The Killer Cop' abducted, [tortured](#) and murdered Susan Place, aged 17, and Georgia Jessup, aged 16. Following the discovery of their corpses in 1973, Schaefer's house was searched; inside the police discovered jewellery, clothing, personal effects and (in one case) teeth, belonging to at least eight women who had been reported missing over the preceding years.

Although only convicted for two murders, authorities believe Schaefer was responsible for the disappearances of at least thirty further women and girls.

All of the crimes listed terrified the general population and the killers themselves have become enshrined into popular culture. All of the killers listed have direct, or unusually strong, connections to the military or the police. Though it might seem implausible to some that these killers may have been used by governments or agencies to commit atrocities, for the explicit purpose of inducing terror, it cannot be denied that these tactics have already been used to far greater degrees for that very purpose, by the very same government. The explicit intention of the Phoenix Program was to instil a sense of dread and abject terror in the population of a country; whether that was the desired result of the crimes of serial killers or merely a 'fortunate' coincidence, one cannot deny their effectiveness.

In Conclusion

The evidence presented in these pages verifies that government agencies across the globe have a long-standing interest in mind control. We can see that this falls roughly into four categories: prizing the truth from a suspect during interrogations, wiping memory or locking memories into the subconscious so they cannot be retrieved without the appropriate techniques, the complete physical and mental control of a subject and controlling the perceptions of the general public through propaganda, advertising and the shaping of events.

The mind control of individuals has been of particular interest to the U.K. and U.S. governments since as early as 1947 and in all likelihood, much earlier than that. There are several available techniques that have been tested and perfected since the 1940's, including the use of drugs, torture, hypnosis and psychotronic machinery. It would be naïve to believe that all avenues of mind control had been abandoned by the present governments, government agencies and militaries of the world. One need only look at the interrogation methods practised at certain prisons across the globe to realise these techniques are still being used.

One of the most disturbing aspects of the applied methodologies is the possibility that Nazi experimentation played a part in their formation. This is by no means proven, although it is clear that governments from all corners of the globe appear to share doctors, drugs, practices and technology, if only behind the scenes.

It is also clearly evidenced that both the U.K. and U.S. governments knowingly employed unethical and illegal testing methods on unwitting civilians, in order to achieve their ends. This monstrous and wide-ranging human experimentation was often carried out by the very cream of the medical and psychological profession. The testimonies of various survivors of the whims of these 'professionals' gives support to the documented evidence.

A pressing concern is the recent military applications of mind control techniques, including drugs, removal of emotions or memory and the use of psychotronic machinery to 'improve' the physicality of the modern soldier. The confessions from several military insiders, confirming the use of mind control techniques to create assassins, add a further layer of fear and intrigue to this clandestine science. This certainly allows for us to re-examine the cases of so-called 'lone nut' killers of high profile victims, spree killers and even serial killers as possible victims of external mind control. Even with the evidence presented, this concept seems difficult to believe, until we recognize that governments intentionally create fear in both domestic and foreign populations in order to maintain control. This is clearly shown through military operations such as the Phoenix Program and the Tavistock-inspired 'shock troops' spreading their 'social turbulence' across the globe.

One of the most important aspects is not to be frightened by the knowledge that these techniques exist. Fear is one of the key aims of controllers, freezing us in our tracks, halting our reasoning capability, so that we physically need to run to an authority figure. When we realise that fear is the ultimate goal of these techniques, we can step back and reappraise the world from a new perspective. The most important step you can take is to understand that there may well be an agenda behind any piece of information presented to you and then begin to think for yourself.

References

- [1] Schefflin, A.W., & Opton, E.M. The Mind manipulators. New York: Paddington Press, 1978.
- [2] <http://groups.yahoo.com/group/psnews/message/794>The Covert Captive – An Investigative Report of the Inhumane Use of former U. S. Assistant Attorney, Eugene L. Stone by the CIA. Hayward B. Shepherd, 1994
- [3] Ross, C. MD BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists Manitou Communications, 2000
- [4] Advisory Committee Staff, Committee on Human Radiation Experiments, Methodological Review of Agency Data Collection Efforts: Initial Report on the Central Intelligence Agency Document Search, June 27, 1994. EPI579
- [5] Keith, J. Mass Control Engineering Human Consciousness, Adventures Unlimited Press, 1999
- [6] Mullens, E. APPENDIX I Secrets of The Federal Reserve, John Maclaughlin, 1993
- [7] Toffler, A. Future Shock, Bantam, 1984
- [8] Coleman, J. The Tavistock Institute of Human Relations Shaping the Moral, Spiritual, Cultural, Political and Economic Decline of The United States of America, World intelligence Review, 2006
- [9] Carrico, D. The Egyptian Masonic Satanic Connection, Followers Of Jesus Christ Ministries, 1992
- [10] Lewin, K. Field Theory in Social Science, Selected theoretical papers, Oxford, England, Harpers, 1951
- [11] Bernays, E. Propaganda, Ig Publishing, 2004
- [12] Ross, C. MD BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists Manitou Communications, 2000.
- [13] Victoria, A. United States, Canada, Great Britain: Partners in mind control, Mindnet Journal, No 81, July 1996
- [14] Lendman, S. MK-ULTRA: The CIA's Mind Control Program
- [15] Church Committee; [p. 390](#) "MKULTRA was approved by the DCI [Director of Central Intelligence] on April 13, 1953"
- [16] Ross, C. MD BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists. Manitou Communications, 2000
- [17] Otterman, M. [American Torture: From the Cold War to Abu Ghraib and Beyond](#) Pluto Press , 20 Mar 2007
- [18] Summary Report on CIA Investigation of MKNAOMI, Report Book I, pp. 360-63. Also see Kennedy Subcommittee Hearings on Biological Testing Involving Human Subjects by DOD, 1977
- [19] Daly, R. Psychiatric After-effects of Irish Prisoners Subjected to Ill-Treatment and Torture. *New Scientist*, 5, August 1976
- [20] Dr. Victorian, A. Mind Controllers VISION Paperbacks, 1999
- [21] Otterman, M. [American Torture: From the Cold War to Abu Ghraib and Beyond](#) Pluto Press (20 Mar 2007)

- [22] US Senate, Communist Interrogation, Indoctrination and Exploitation of American Military and Civilian Prisoners, Committee on Government Operations, Subcommittee on Investigations, 84th Congress, 2nd Session, December 31, 1956. EPI1131
- [23] Hunter, E. Brainwashing New York: Pyramid Books, 1956
- [24] Hunter, E. Brainwashing New York: Pyramid Books, 1956
- [25] Mind-Control Studies Had Origins in Trial of Mindszenty, *New York Times* August 2, 1977
- [26] Matalon Lagnado, L. Dr. Josef Mengele and the Untold Story of the Twins of Auschwitz, Morrow, 1991
- [27] Farley, M. (<http://www.prostitutionresearch.com>), 1996
- [28] Dee Graham with Rawlings and Rigsby, Loving to Survive: Sexual Terror, Men's Violence, and Women's Lives, New York University Press, New York. 1994
- [29] Weisberg, D. Children of the Night, Lexington Books, Toronto). 1985
- [30] Patton, R. Project Monarch: Nazi Mind Control PARANOIA: The Conspiracy Reader.
- [31] Harry V. Martin and David Caul. Mind Control Twelfth in a Series Copyright, Napa Sentinel, 1991
- [32] Borkin, J. The Crime and Punishment of I.G. Farben. Pocket October 1, 1979
- [33] Posner, G & Ware, J. Mengele: The Complete Story. McGraw Hill, 1986
- [34] G, L. Posner, Mengele: The Complete Story, McGraw-Hill, 1986
- [35] : Goliszek, A. In the Name of Science: A History of Secret Programs, Medical Research, and Human Experimentation St. Martin's Press; 1 edition Nov 2003
- [36] Marks, J. The Search for the Manchurian Candidate. New York: Times Books, 1979
- [37] CIA MORI ID 140401, pp. 6, 7. This is a declassified CIA document dealing with mind control from Project BLUEBIRD, the immediate precursor to Project MKULTRA. Its estimated publication date is 1/1/52
- [38] Mind-Control Studies Had Origins in Trial of Mindszenty. *New York Times*, August 2, 1977
- [39] Grigg, W, How Whitey Bulger Bought Boston, *The American Conservative*, June 23, 2011
- [40] Chase A "Harvard and the Making of the Unabomber". *The Atlantic Monthly*, June, 2000
- [41] Lehmann-Haupt, C. "Ken Kesey, Author of 'Cuckoo's Nest,' Who Defined the Psychedelic Era, Dies at 66". *The New York Times*. 2001-11-01 <http://www.nytimes.com/2001/11/11/nyregion/ken-kesey-author-of-cuckoo-s-nest-who-defined-the-psychedelic-era-dies-at-66.html?pagewanted=1>.
- [42] Ross, C. MD. BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists Manitou Communications, 2000
- [43] Senate MKULTRA Hearing: Appendix C--Documents Referring to Subprojects, (page 167, in PDF document page numbering). Senate Select Committee on Intelligence and Committee on Human Resources. August 3, 1977
- [44] Rappoport, J. Experiments With Mind Control on Children: *Perceptions Magazine* September/October 1995
- [45] Mind-Control Studies Had Origins in Trial of Mindszenty. *New York Times* August 2, 1977
- [46] 1977 Senate Hearing on MKULTRA Opening Remarks
- [47] <http://web.archive.org/web/20030625045041/http://www.pjproject.org/Mkultra/project.html>
<http://www.apa.org/monitor/nov02/pc.html>

- [48] Final Report. Book 1, Foreign and Military Intelligence. Senate Select Committee to Study Government Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities, 94th Congress, 2nd Session, 26 April 1976, Special Report No. 94-755 (Better known as the Church Committee Report).
- [49] Human Drug Testing by CIA, p 202. Joint Hearing, Before the Select Committee on Health and Scientific Research of the Committee on Human Resources, US Senate, 95th Congress, 1st Session, 3 August 1977. The administrator was Sydney Gottlieb, head of TSD.
- [50] Final Report. Book 1, Foreign and Military Intelligence. Senate Select Committee to Study Government Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities, 94th Congress, 2nd Session, 26 April 1976, Special Report No. 94-755 (Better known as the Church Committee Report).
- [51] Eringer, Robert. Secret Agent Man. *Rolling Stone*, 1985
- [52] Project MKULTRA, the CIA's program of research in behavioral modification, Joint Hearing Before the Select Committee on Intelligence and the Subcommittee on Health and Scientific Research of the Committee on Human resources, United States Senate, Ninety fifth congress, August 3, 1977, U.S. Government Printing Office. Washington D.C. 1977
- [53] Ross, C. MD BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists. Manitou Communications, 2000
- [54] Ross, C. MD, BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists. Manitou Communications, 2000
- [55] Barnett , A. Millions were in germ war tests, [The Observer](#), Sunday 21 April 2002
- [56] Barnett , A. Millions were in germ war tests, [The Observer](#), Sunday 21 April 2002
- [57] Cockburn, A and St. Clair, J. George Hunter White, who oversaw drug experiments for the CIA as part of Operation Midnight Climax : in Whiteout: The CIA, Drugs and the Press. New York: Verso 1998
- [58] Cockburn, A; St. Clair, J. Whiteout: The CIA, Drugs and the Press. New York: Verso 1998
- [59] Final Report. Book 1, Foreign and Military Intelligence. Senate Select Committee to Study Government Operations with Respect to Intelligence Activities, 94th Congress, 2nd Session, 26 April 1976, Special Report No. 94-755 (Better known as the Church Committee Report).
- [60] Private Institutions Used in CIA Efforts to Control Behaviour. The New York Times, August 2, 1977
- [61] Private Institutions Used in CIA Efforts to Control Behaviour. The New York Times, August 2, 1977
- [62] Memorandum from ADDP Helms to DCI Dulles, dated 3 April 1953, Tab A, pp. 1-2 (p. 30 on CDs), CIA MORI ID 17748.
- [63] When Doctors Kill: Who, Why, and How, [Cina](#), S. [and Perper](#), J. Springer; 1st Edition. edition 22 Jun 2010
- [64] "Is Military Research Hazardous to Veterans Health? Lessons Spanning Half A Century", [part F. HALLUCINOGENS](#) 103rd Congress, 2nd Session-S. Prt. 103-97; Staff Report prepared for the committee on veterans' affairs December 8, 1994 John D. Rockefeller IV, West Virginia, Chairman. Online copy provided by [gulfweb.org](#), which describes itself as "Serving the Gulf War Veteran Community Worldwide Since 1994".
- [65] Chan MD, Wallace L. Memorandum for the Record: Establishing and substantiating the 'bona fides' of agent and/or staff personnel through techniques and methods other than interrogation. Undated.

- [66] Ross, C. MD. BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists Manitou Communications, 2000
- [67] Thomson, M. BBC NEWS UK Document, Britain's WWII brainwashing, BBC Radio 4
- [68] Ross, C. MD. BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists Manitou Communications, 2000
- [69] Estabrooks, G.H. Hypnosis comes of age. *Science Digest*, 44-50, April 1971
- [70] Estabrooks, G.H. Hypnosis comes of age. *Science Digest*, 44-50, April 1971
- [71] Estabrooks, G. Hypnotism, Plume, 1959
- [72] Estabrooks, G.H. Hypnosis comes of age. *Science Digest*, 44-50, April 1971
- [73] McGowan, D. <http://educate-yourself.org/mc/dmcmindcontrol101july01.shtm> July 1, 2001
- [74] CIA MORI ID 190684, pp. 1, 4. This is a declassified CIA mind control document.
- [75] Rowland, L.W., Will Hypnotized Persons Try to Harm Themselves or Others? *Journal of Abnormal Social Psychology*, 1939
- [76] Janet, P. Psychological Healing; A Historical and Clinical Study, London: George Allen and Unwin, 1925.
- [77] Estabrooks, G.H. Hypnosis comes of age. *Science Digest*, 44-50, April 1971
- [78] CIA Document 190527, SI and H Experimentation, September 1951
- [79] CIA Document 140394 Interview with (Deleted)_25, February, 1952
- [80] Ross, C. MD. BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists, Manitou Communications, 2000
- [81] McGowan, D. <http://educate-yourself.org/mc/dmcmindcontrol101july01.shtml> July 1, 2001
- [82] McGowan, D. <http://educate-yourself.org/mc/dmcmindcontrol101july01.shtml> July 1, 2001
- [83] Russell, D. The Man Who Knew Too Much, Carroll and Graf/ Richard Gallen, New York, 1992
- [84] Collins, A. In the Sleep room. The Story of CIA Brainwashing in Canada. Toronto: Key Porter Books, 1988/1998
- [85] "HistoryOnAir Podcast 98 - MKULTRA". Historyonair.com. http://historyonair.com/?page_id=6&id=123/2005/06/16.
- [86] <http://www.michael-robinett.com/private/orli-01.htm> and linked pages
- [87] Ross, C. MD BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists Manitou Communications, 2000
- [88] Cameron, E, A Study of Factors Which Promote or Retard Personality Change in Individuals Exposed to Prolonged Repetition of Verbal Signals Canadas Department of Health and Social Welfare, 1964
- [89] Turner, J. C. Anatomy of a Public Interest Case Against the CIA, <http://www.turnerhome.org/jct/anat-1.html#foreword>.
- [90] Klein, N. The Shock Doctrine: The Rise of Disaster Capitalism. New York: Metropolitan Books. 2007
- [91] Cameron, D.E. Psychic driving. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, 112, 502-509, 1956.
- [92] Ross, C. MD. BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists Manitou Communications, 2000

- [93] Rappoport, J. CIA Experiments With Mind Control on Children, Perceptions Magazine September/October 1995
- [94] Marks, J. The Search for the Manchurian Candidate, McGraw-Hill, 1980.
- [95] McCoy, A. University of Wisconsin-Madison in "The CIA's favourite form of torture" 2007
- [96] Ross, C. MD. BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists Manitou Communications, 2000
- [97] Ross, C. MD. BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists Manitou Communications, 2000
- [98] National Post BRAINWASHING VICTIM WINS \$100,000 RULING 6/10/2004
- [99] <http://groups.yahoo.com/group/psnews/message/370>
- [100] Bronskill, J and Blachfield, M. LSD "guinea pig" wins key court victories Southam Newspapers OTTAWA, 2004
- [101] Klein, N. The Shock Doctrine: The Rise of Disaster Capitalism. New York: Metropolitan Books. 2007
- [102] Experiments in Torture: Human Subject Research and Experimentation in the "Enhanced" Interrogation Program, *Physicians for Human Rights*, June 2010
- [103] Thomas, G. Inside the sleep room: The terrifying ordeal of a woman at the hands of a world famous psychiatrist with secret links to the CIA, October 26, 2006
- [104] Sargant, W, Battle for the Mind, ISHK, Reprint Edition, 1997
- [105] Thomas, G. Inside the sleep room: The terrifying ordeal of a woman at the hands of a world famous psychiatrist with secret links to the CIA, October 26, 2006
- [106] Sargant, W, Battle for the Mind, ISHK, Reprint Edition, 1997
- [107] Thomas, G. Inside the sleep room: The terrifying ordeal of a woman at the hands of a world famous psychiatrist with secret links to the CIA, October 26, 2006
- [108] Thomas, G. Inside the sleep room: The terrifying ordeal of a woman at the hands of a world famous psychiatrist with secret links to the CIA, October 26, 2006
- [109] Thomas, G. Inside the sleep room: The terrifying ordeal of a woman at the hands of a world famous psychiatrist with secret links to the CIA, October 26, 2006
- [110] Thomas, G. Inside the sleep room: The terrifying ordeal of a woman at the hands of a world famous psychiatrist with secret links to the CIA, October 26, 2006
- [111] <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/femail/article-1372700/My-electric-shock-nightmare-hands-CIAs-evil-doctor.html#ixzz1IUcleDha> Celia Imrie 2nd April 2011
- [112] Moisse, K. Sleep Locks In Bad Memories, Emotions, *ABC News* – Tue, Jan 17, 2012
- [113] Ross, C. MD BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists, Manitou Communications, 2000
- [114] Rappoport, J. CIA Experiments With Mind Control on Children Source: Perceptions Magazine September/October 1995
- [115] Rappoport, J. CIA Experiments With Mind Control on Children Source: Perceptions Magazine September/October 1995
- [116] Mind Control A Presentation to Justice Pro Se by Mark Phillips and Cathy O'Brien, Livonia Civic Center Library, Livonia Michigan June 4, 1996

- [117] Mind Control A Presentation to Justice Pro Se by Mark Phillips and Cathy O'Brien, Livonia Civic Center Library, Livonia Michigan, June 4, 1996
- [118] Mind Control A Presentation to Justice Pro Se by Mark Phillips and Cathy O'Brien, Livonia Civic Center Library, Livonia Michigan, June 4, 1996
- [119] Brice Taylor, Naming the names, 1998
- [120] Bowart, W. Mind Control Goes Public. Special Report
- [121] Constantine, A. Psychic Dictatorship in the USA, Feral House, 1995
- [122] <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1361039/Prince-Andrew-girl-17-sex-offender-friend-flew-Britain-meet-him.html> Prince Andrew and the 17-year-old girl his sex offender friend flew to Britain to meet him [Sharon Churcher](#) 27th February 2011
- [123] [Coscarelli, J.](#) Virginia Roberts, *Jeffrey Epstein's Underage Masseuse, Also 'Worked For' Prince Andrew* : The Village Voice [/blogs.villagevoice.com/runninscared/2011/02/virginia_robert.php](http://blogs.villagevoice.com/runninscared/2011/02/virginia_robert.php) Feb. 28 2011
- [124] <http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1361039/Prince-Andrew-girl-17-sex-offender-friend-flew-Britain-meet-him.html> Prince Andrew and the 17-year-old girl his sex offender friend flew to Britain to meet him [Sharon Churcher](#) 27th February 2011
- [125] Jacobson, S. Mind Control in the United States, Critique Publishing, 1985
- [126] [Lendman, S.](#) Sirhan Sirhan: In His Own Words, Saturday, June 26, 2010
- [127] <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/northamerica/usa/8483148/Bobby-Kennedy-assassin-brainwashed-by-girl-in-polka-dot-dress.html> [Andrew Osborn](#) 29 Apr 2011
- [128] Martinez, M. Convicted RFK assassin Sirhan Sirhan seeks prison release, CNN November 27, 2011 -- Updated 0326 GMT (1126 HKT)
- [129] Martinez, M. Convicted RFK assassin Sirhan Sirhan seeks prison release, CNN November 27, 2011 -- Updated 0326 GMT (1126 HKT)
- [130] Marks, J. The Search for the Manchurian Candidate, McGraw-Hill, 1980.
- [131] Astucia, S. 'Rethinking John Lennon's Assassination: The FBI's War on Rock Stars', Ravening Wolf, 2004
- [132] Wilson, M., Lennon's Killer Wavered Over Decision New York Times September 16, 2010
- [133] Bresler, F. Who Killed John Lennon? Saint Martins, 1989
- [134] Killers note, "You caused me to do this" Seung-Hui Cho, 23-Year-Old Shooter, Wrote 'Disturbing' Note and Violent Plays NED POTTER, DAVID SCHOETZ, RICHARD ESPOSITO, PIERRE THOMAS and the staff of ABC News April 17, 2007
- [135] Watson, P. J. Feds Ordered VA Police to Stand Down "Local authorities were told to take no action to pursue killer" PropagandaMatrix.com, 20 Apr 2007
- [136] Watson, J. P. Seung-Hui Cho Was a Mind Controlled Assassin [Prison Planet](#) Thursday, April 19, 2007
- [137] Watson, P. J. Seung-Hui Cho Was a Mind Controlled Assassin [Prison Planet](#) Thursday, April 19, 2007
- [138] Ross, C. MD.BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists Manitou Communications, 2000
- [139] Lilly, M.D., John C. Man and Dolphin. Doubleday & Company, Inc. 1961

- [140] Lilly, John. The Scientist, A Metaphysical Autobiography. Berkeley: Ronin Publishing, Revised 1988/1996
- [141] Lilly, John. The Scientist, A Metaphysical Autobiography. Berkeley: Ronin Publishing, Revised 1988/1996.
- [142] Ranelagh, J. Agency, The rise and Decline of the CIA, , USA, Touchstone Books 1987
- [143] Ranelagh, J. Agency, The rise and Decline of the CIA, , USA, Touchstone Books 1987
- [144] Bowart, W. and Sutton, R. The Invisible Third World War, Freedom, undated.
- [145] Kreech, D. Controlling the Mind Controllers. *THINK* 32, July/August 1966
- [146] Delgado, José M.R., Physical Control of the Mind: Toward a Psychocivilized Society, Harper & Row, New York, 1969
- [147] J. A. Osmundsen, 'Matador' With a Radio Stops Wired Bull: Modified Behavior in Animals Subject of Brain Study, *New York Times*, May 17, 1965
- [148] Delgado, J.M. Mark, V. Sweet, W. Ervin, F. Weiss, G. Bach-Y-Rita, G. & Hagiwara, R. Intracerebral radio stimulation and recording in completely free patients. *Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease*, 147, 329-340, 1968.
- [149] Ross, C. MD BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists Manitou Communications, 2000
- [150] McAuliffe, K. "The Mind Fields" OMNI, february 1985
- [151] Dr. Jose M.R. Delgado Director of Neuropsychiatry Yale University Medical School Congressional Record, No. 26, Vol. 118 February 24, 1974
- [152] Popular Science, DARPA Wants to Install Transcranial Ultrasonic Mind Control Devices in Soldiers' Helmets, Clay Dillow , September 9, 2010
- [153] Schefflin, A.W., & Opton, E.M. The Mind manipulators. New York: Paddington Press, 1978.
- [154] Moan, C.E., & Heath, R.G. Septal stimulation for the initiation of heterosexual activity in a homosexual male, *Journal of Behaviour Therapy and Experimental Psychiatry*, 3, 23-30, 1972.
- [155] Rappoport, J. CIA Experiments With Mind Control on Children, *Perceptions Magazine*, September/October 1995
- [156] Bowart, W. Operation Mind Control, Dell, New York, 1978
- [157] Vialls, J. Real Life Death Rays, AEN Computer Network, 1994
- [158] Watts, S. "Alien kidnaps may just be mind zaps", The Sydney Morning Herald, November 19, 1994
- [159] Opall, Barbara, "US Explores Russian Mind-Control Technology", *Defense News*, January 11-17, 1993
- [160] Frey, Allan H., " Auditory System Response to Radio Frequency Energy ", *Aerospace Medicine*, December 1961, vol. 32
- [161] Frey, A. Human Auditory System Response to Modulated Electromagnetic Energy, *Journal of Applied Physiology*, 1962
- [162] Don R. Justesen, Microwaves and Behavior, *American Psychologist*, March 1975
- [163] Scientists for Global Responsibility, "Non-Lethal Defence: The New Age Mental War Zone", issue 10, 1995.
- [164] Newsweek, August 22, 1994, "You will read this Story."

- [165] Novosti, M., "Non-lethal Weapon" September 26 to October 1, 1994
- [166] Pravda, "The Art to Control the Crowd" March 6, 1994
- [167] US Air Force, New World Vistas: Air and Space Power for the 21st Century – Ancillary Volume, Scientific Advisory Board (USAF), Washington, DC, Document #19960618040, 1996, pp. 89-90. EPI402
- [168] Personal correspondence with an American biophysicist who participated in an exchange program at the University of Prague in 1979. See details in *The New Mental Battlefield*. *Military Review*, English Edition. December 1980
- [169] Ross, C. MD. BLUEBIRD Deliberate Creation of Multiple Personality by Psychiatrists Manitou Communications, 2000
- [170] 'Super soldiers': The quest for the ultimate human killing machine [Michael Hanlon](http://www.independent.co.uk/news/science/super-soldiers-the-quest-for-the-ultimate-human-killing-machine-6263279.html) Thursday 17 November 2011
<http://www.independent.co.uk/news/science/super-soldiers-the-quest-for-the-ultimate-human-killing-machine-6263279.html>
- [171] Judy Wall, Mind control with silent sounds and super computers, *Resonance, the Newsletter of the Bioelectromagnetics Special Interest Group*
- [172] "California Jail to Test Ray Gun on Prisoners". *Democracy Now!*. August 23, 2010.
http://www.democracynow.org/2010/8/23/headlines/california_jail_to_test_ray_gun_on_prisoners
- [173] Zyga, L. Pentagon report investigated lasers that put voices in your head February 18, 2008
- [174] US Department of Defense (awarding agency), "Communicating via the Microwave Auditory Effect", SBIR Contract Number F41624-95-C-9007.
- [175] Interview with William Egan Colby, 1981." 07/16/1981. WGBH Media Library & Archives. Retrieved 9 November 2010.
- [176] Ofgang, K. "County's Newest Judge Sworn In, Promises to Protect Rights" April 30, 2002. *Metropolitan News-Enterprise*
- [177] Appy, C. *Patriots: The Vietnam War Remembered from All Sides* Penguin Books, 2003
- [178] Allen, J, Pilger, J. *Vietnam: the (last) war the U.S. lost*. Haymarket Books. (2008).
- [179] Gilbert, C. Interview with Dr. Alan Levin, Modern Medicine and its Military Links, *Blazing Tattles*. August 1993
- [180] Blakely, R. *State terrorism and neoliberalism: the North in the South*. Taylor & Francis. 2009
- [181] Chomsky, N. How the World Works, Hamish Hamilton, 2012
- [182] Steele, J and Jenkins, T. The Slaughter at the Cooperatives, *The Guardian*. 1984
- [183] Blum, W. Killing Hope: US Military and CIA Interventions Since World War II, Zed Books Ltd; 2nd Revised edition, 2003
- [184] Blum, W. Killing Hope: US Military and CIA Interventions Since World War II, Zed Books Ltd; 2nd Revised edition, 2003